



The Library
UC SAN DIEGO

Patrol Reports. Bougainville District, Buin 1950 - 1953

Transcribed by: Sarah Lee, Sarah Fuchs

[Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports](#)
UC San Diego Library Digital Collections
<https://library.ucsd.edu/dc/object/bb77151537>

Copyright: Under copyright (PG)

Rights Holder(s): National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea

Use: This work is available from the UC San Diego Library. This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the copyright law. Use of this work beyond that allowed by the applicable copyright statute requires written permission of the copyright holder(s). Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library. Inquiries can be made to the UC San Diego Library program having custody of the work.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES

OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: Bougainville

STATION: Buin

VOLUME No: 2

ACCESSION No: 496.

1950 - 1953

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports
Digitized version made available by
The Library
UC SAN DIEGO⁷

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: BUIN
 ACCESSION No. 496
 VOL. No:2: 1950-53
 NUMBER OF REPORTS:15

Bougainville Province

| REPORT NO: | FOLIO | OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL | AREA PATROLLED | MAPS/ PHOTOS | PERIOD OF PATROL |
|--------------|---------|---------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------|----------------------|
| [1] 1/50-51 | 01-14 | R.R. Cole (ADO) | Kono Paramountcy | 1map | 14.9.50-11.10.50 |
| [2] 2/50-51 | 15-29 | J.R. Landman (PO) | Keriaka linguistic group area | | 24.6.50-17.7.50 |
| [3] 3/50-51 | 30-40 | D.H. Jones (CPO) | Paubake Paramountcy | 1map | 17.10.50-20.10.50 |
| [4] 4/50-51 | 41-50 | R.R. Cole (ADO) | Makis Paramountcy | 1map | 19.1.51-26.1.51 |
| [5] 5/50-51 | 51-73 | A.K. Jackson (PO) | Siwai Native Sub-Division | 2maps | 14.3.51-3.4.51 |
| [6] 6/50-51 | 74-93 | B.B. Butcher (CPO) | Luake Paramountcy | 1map | 11.4.51-23.4.51 |
| [7] 1/51-52 | 94-107 | A.K. Jackson (PO) | Baitsi Native Sub-Division | | 11.11.51.51-30.11.51 |
| [8] 2/51-52 | 108-124 | B.B. Butcher (CPO) | Nagovisi Area | 1map | 6.12.51-22.12.51 |
| [9] 3/51-52 | 125-139 | J.E. Norton (PO) | Paubake Paramountcy-Buin | 1map | 4.2.52-8.2.52 |
| [10] 4/51-52 | 140-149 | J.E. Norton (PO) | Portion of Siwai | | 8.3.52-27.3.52 |
| [11] 1/52-53 | 150-167 | B.B. Butcher (CPO) | All villages of Kono Paramountcy | | 14.5.52-1.9.52 |
| [12] 2/52-53 | 168-188 | A.K. Jackson (a/ADO) | Lauki Paramountcy, Buin, Bougainville | 1map | 2.9.52-18.9.52 |
| [13] 3/52-53 | 18-209 | J.E. Norton (PO) | Banoni Sub-Division-Buin sub Dist. | 1map | 25.9.52-1.11.52 |
| [14] 4/52-53 | 210-221 | A.K. Jackson (a/ADO) | Makis Paramountcy-Buin Sub-District. | 1map | 24.11.52-11.12.52 |
| [15] 6/52-53 | 222-246 | A.J. Humphries (PO) | Kono Paramountcy, Buin language group | 12 photos | 14.4.53-4.5.53 |

BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT

BUIN SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1950/1951

1951/1952

1952/1955

Territory of Papua- New Guinea.

File No.30/1,

Buin S/District,

Bougainville Dist.,

12th.October 1950.

The District Officer,

Bougainville District,

Sohano.

Patrol Report No. 1 of 1950/1951

Report of a patrol to the KONO Paramountcy,Buin Sub-Division of Buin Sub-District.

Preamble.

Officer Conducting Patrol.

R. R. Cole Actg. Asst. Dist. Officer.

Area Patrolled.

All villages of the Lono Paramountcy, being those in map references R16, S16, T16 and U16.

Object of Patrol.

1. Census revision.

2. Payment of outstanding War Damage Claims.

3. To investigate the extent of rice being grown in the area and the extent of interest being shown.

Duration.

14th.Sept.1950 to 25th.Sept.1950 and 11th.Oct.1950.

Personnel Accompanying.

Mr. D. H. Jones Cadet Patrol Officer.

7 members of N.G.P.F.

1 Native Medical Orderly.

1 Paramount Luluai. KONO.

Introduction.

Known widely as "Kono's area", this paramountcy of the Buin Sub-Division rises from the coast to approximately 3,000 feet.

The Buin dialect is spoken throughout and movement within the area is quite unrestricted.

Natives in the mountain villages are more virile than those on the coastal plain though the whole area shows a very pleasing improvement over the last three years.

DIARY.

14th.Sept. 1950.

Proceeding by truck the patrol reached MITUAI Village

where xxx engine trouble forced movement by foot to Muguai
Ma(?)ist Mission Station from which the Mission kindly transported
it to TABAGO Village. Night spent at Tabago.

2.

DIARY.CONT.

15.Sept. 1950.

Based on TABAGO Village the patrol visited LUILAU & KAITU Villages.

Medical Officer,Dr. F. Tuza and part visited Tabago during the afternoon and an inspection was made of TSIRU Aid Post which is situated on the banks of the Mailai River.

16th.Sept. 1950.

By road to KAITU then to LUKAUKO and METAKIRU Villages sleeping at BOGISAGO Village.

17th. Sept.1950.

With the assistance of S.D.A. Natives the patrol moved to PAGUI Village and remained the night.

18th.Sept. 1950.

Inspected PAGUI Aid Post,then by road to visit the villages of BOTULAI,ORIMAI & SULUKUN,spending the night at the latter.

Well into the mountains now.

19th.Sept. 1950.

Very difficult and unpleasant walking over steep gorges to visit KEKEMONA & KAUKAUSINA Villages.Slept at KEKEMONA.

20th.Sept. 1950.

Long walk ,cross country to PAGUI where patrol spent the night.

21st.Sept. 1950.

Mr. Jones with portion of the patrol moved through ORIA,UBABAKOGU and TURITAI to rejoin the main party at MOGOROI.

Mr. Cole with balance of the patrol visited PAULUAUKU, OROROI,OR[illegible] & KOGWIKIRU and slept at MOGOROI.

22nd. Sept.1950.

By jeep the patrol visited PILILALO,PARERO,KOMAI, KAAMORO,TUBARO,KIKIBATSIOGU and LAKOEI sleeping a KOGU Rest [illegible] House.

23rd. Sept. 1950.

By jeep the patrol visited IAMARU,TAGURUAI,MUGUAI, MAIKA and TENDAREKI.

24th. Sept. 1950.

Sunday observed.

25th. Sept. 1950.

By canoe Mr. Jones visited and assembled the natives of MOISURU,LAMUAI and UGUIMO.

11th. October 1950.

By canoe Mr. Jones visits ORAVA Village and returned
by Marist Mission pinnace.

3.

OBSERVATIONS.

Native Affairs.

1. The natives of this area appear to have now achieved almost a complete post-war rehabilitation. They appear to be healthy, happy and interested in their village life and the activities of their sub-division.
2. One particularly striking activity observed was the interest being taken in the conducting of "Sing-Sings". Preparations were being made of had been completed in the villages of Mituai, Tandareki, Maika, Lukauko, Bogisago, Sulukun and Kekemona for such celebrations and other villages mentioned having recently conducted theirs.

These festivities are held to honour some respected citizen or relative for deeds or services rendered to an individual or the community. Until now such celebrations have not been possible in the post-war period because of the shortage of pigs and the necessary garnishings and too the xx priority of reestablishment in village life and agriculture.

The number of pigs killed for the celebrations do not compare with the number killed for similar festivities prewar but it is pleasing to see the people regaining their old confidence and forgetting the recent state of unrest.

The fact that these "Sing Sings" are now being held is a sure indication of a more settled and happy community and also indicates the measure of reserve in foodstuffs.

3. Pidgin English is spoken throughout the area although a large percentage, especially the womenfolk, are not conversant in it. This particularly applies to the mountain people who have less contacts with Europeans and stranger natives and where the Mission Teachers conduct all services and schooling in the Buin dialect.

4. There appears to be no reluctance amongst the natives to seek employment although an active interest is being taken in the growing of rice and this is keeping a large percentage of the potential labour employed in their villages.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The staple diet of these people is sweet potato with Kong-Kong Taro, Bananas, Tapioca and Mamies to supplement.

Many villages grow small plots of European vegetables and these enter the diet, especially those villages influenced by the Seventh Day Adventist Mission.

Villages on the coastal belt which are served with the vehicular road, that is as far as KAAMORO, are interested

cash cropping to the extent of selling sweet potatoes and bananas to the Missions and mainly to the Administration. Although repeated attempts have been made [and] are still are being made to reestablish the native taro, efforts to date have met with no success and the plants continue to suffer from the well known wilt. The natives regard this taro much more favourably than the present introduced "Kong-Kong" taro and are making every effort to reestablish it.

It is pleasing to see the numbers of young coconut groves around the plain-villages. These are a result of the coconuts imported to Buin and distributed by the Administration in 1947 and has been a great contribution towards reestablishing the pre-war groves. The groves in the mountains were not greatly effected by the Japanese occupation.

There is no copra produced from this area.

DAS+F.

4.

Native Agriculture & Livestock.Cont.

The number of pigs are increasing throughout the area and the villages of Sulukun and Kaamoro have concentrated on breeding and now have their herds large enough to permit selling to outsiders. The sale of pigs by the Administration and the introduction of the Tamworth board in 1949 has raised the standard and a good quality pig is now scattered amongst the villages.

There is no shortage of fowls and dogs. Rice.

The majority of villages in the area are interested in the growing of rice, primarily for home-consumption, and underlisted are the names of villages and the number of gardens now under rice. Each garden covers an area of approximately half and acre.

Number of gardens

Village. under rice.

| | |
|------------|---|
| TABAGO | 2 |
| L(?)ILAU | 2 |
| KAITU | 1 |
| LUKAKUKU | 3 |
| PAGUI | 1 |
| ORIMAI | 2 |
| KEKEMONA | 2 |
| KAUKAUSINA | 4 |
| TURITAI | 1 |
| PAULUAUKU | 7 |
| OROROI | 4 |
| MOGOROI | 1 |
| ORUMOI | 2 |
| PILILALO | 2 |
| PARERO | 2 |
| KOMAI | 2 |
| KAAMORO | 3 |
| TUBARO | 1 |
| IAMARU | 1 |
| TAGURUAI | 1 |
| MUGUAI | 1 |
| KOGU | 2 |
| MAIKA | 2 |
| LAMUAI | 2 |

Approximately a year ago the natives were influenced by a local Missionary to plant rice commercially and they requested the Missionary to purchase three machine rice hullers for them. The complications of launching into such a project commercially, without

previous experience, was explained to them and they have now agreed to grow for home-consumption only and use the Bentall hand hullers until they gain sufficient experience with the crop to extend their activities. The machine hullers are still on order, however, and should be in the area shortly but the many difficulties associated with them are not appreciated and it is strongly recommended that an Agriculture patrol move through the area at an early date and report on the position as it is at present.

These people have had no previous experience in growing rice and have had no previous experience in machinery and unless carefully guided they may suffer serious crop failures and their enthusiasm shown at present may turn to fear of interesting themselves in new pursuits and so create unnecessary native problems.

All to DAS (?)F

(?) Co-op Se(?)

5.

MEDICAL & HEALTH.

Generally the natives were found to be very healthy with only a normal number of tropical ulcers and yaws.

Two Aid Posts have been established in the area over the last twelve months and staffed by active native trained personnel they have made the people medicine conscious and reduced the incidence(?) of sickness which is usually found in areas far from medical supervision. Villages in the vicinity of these Aid Posts expressed their gratitude in having attention so handy and there is evidence of close cooperation with the Posts.

Pagui Aid Post.

N.M.A. DANKUI is in charge of the Post and is assisted by the M.T.T.s from PAGUI and BOTULAI Villages.

The Post caters for the villages from BOGISAGO to KEKEMONA.

Well sited between the villages of Pagui and Botulai, it is built alongside a stream and has a fertile flat on which the patients have planted ample gardens. The Post consists of 2 wards and a dressing house with one native resting overnight building for visitors. At the time of the visit 56 patients were admitted for complaints which were all within the capabilities of the N.M.A.

Tsiru (Tabago) Aid Post.

N.M.O. KAIAS is in charge of this Post. It is well sited on the Mailai River between Luilau and Tabago Villages and has ample garden area. Two wards and a Dressing house has been constructed.

The Post caters for the villages from Lukauko to xxxxx Muguai and 30 patients were admitted at the time of the visit.

Dr. Tuza and Mr. Pinkerton E.M.A. visited this Post on 15th September 1950 whilst the patrol was in the area.

P.H.D. had a Native Hygiene Assistant patrolling the area some weeks prior to the patrol leaving and his influence no doubt accounted in some degree to the high standard of hygiene found in the village areas.

EDUCATION.

From this area are drawn students for the Government School Buin, Muguai Catholic School, the Methodist Mission School at KOAU and the S.(?).A. Mission School at Kieta, all with European teachers. In addition to these institutions there are several area schools conducted by trained native mission teachers at the following villages.

Catholic Mission at Bogisago with 20 students and at

Orumoi with 12 students

Methodist Mission at Orumoi with 35 students.

S.D.A. Mission at Pagui with 15 students.

In the past area schools were very popular with the local natives but enquiries at the time of patrolling indicated that interest has waned and the opportunity of being on the spot was taken in reviving interest and encouraging parents to send their children to school. The enrolment at Bogisago increased by 9 during the period the patrol was in the area.

PHD.

[illegible]

census

Day 6

6.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

A vehicular road from the Government station to Mogoroi presents little difficulty except at the Muliko River crossing which has steep approaches on either side and is impassable in rainy weather.

From Mogoroi into and around the mountain villages the roads were kept in first class order broken by a number of steep gorges. The roads are wide and follow the mountain ridges where possible.

In several of the unpleasantly steep gorges, ropes are permanently available to assist ascent and descent and pole ladders to lengths of 30 feet are used where ropes are of no assistance.

The gorge between Sulukun and Kekemona is particularly disturbing in its precipitousness and the fact that the pole ladder to be climbed is situated half way up on one side and is resting on a narrow ledge immediately overlooking a drop of several hundred feet to the creek below. There is no easier track over the gorge but the natives were advised to keep hand-rails on the pole ladder to assist climbers.

Bridges are built wherever necessary and are kept in good order.

Villages & Village Officials. Officials.

Village Officials, with very few exceptions show keen interest in their respective villages and appear to have the respect of their people.

A list of officials is attached as Appendix "A".

The outstanding personalities of the area are:-

1. KONO. Paramount Luluai of the area who accompanied the patrol as far as Botulai when the mountain became too rough for him. He is an old man of some 60 years of age and has held his present position for at least 30 years and is well acquainted with the politics of his area. He very rarely visits the mountain villages now but is ably assisted by the following xxxx native who carry his influence wherever necessary.

2. DISIM. of Lamuai Village advises KONO on activities in the villages UGUIMO to XXXXXX KOGU.

3. MAU of KOGU, is KONO's assistant from KOGU to BOGISAGO.

4. MOIMORU of BOGISAGO is KONO's assistant from BOGISAGO to KEKEMONA.

Villages.

With the exceptions of PARERO, KAAMORO and MUGUAI the housing throughout the area was found to be satisfactory. Much reconstruction has been carried out over the last twelve months

and the village planning has improved beyond expectations.

Surprisingly it was found that in many cases the
village churches were the inferior building of the village and
encouragement was given in each case to rectify.

10. CENSUS.

Census summary is attached as Appendix "B".

Revision of the census covered the whole area and great
assistance was received from the Village Record of Births and Deaths.

11. War Damage.

The patrol paid £570 - 8 - 0 in War Damage Claims
thereby finalising all claims in the mountains of this area. The
majority of claims were for small amounts and were paid in full
whilst larger amounts were paid into Savings Bank Accounts.

A small percentage of the claims for the villages on the
plains remain to be paid and this will be done when the band is lifted.

7.

12. MISSIONS.

Natives are predominantly Roman Catholic although the Methodist and Seventh Day Adventist Missions are very energetic in their activities.

The Methodist Mission situated at KOAU is the head quarters of the Mission on Bougainville and is very active with C.R.T.S. ,Mission Schools and agriculture. The Rev. A.H. Voyce is in charge with three European and one Fijian assistants and their families. Their influence extends throughout the area.

The Marist Mission is stationed at MUGUAI with Father M.J. Flannery in charge assisted by two Nuns. A schoolm is established at the Mission at which Father flannery and one of the Nuns teach. The influence of this Mission is very strong throughout the area due to the efforts of a very energetic Priest.

The S.D.A. Mission is only interested in three mountain villages and have no Europeans stationed in the area. Their influence is not very disturbing to the other two missions but is very marked in the villages in which they are established.

The three missions appear to be working amicably and even where the villages are divided in their religious observances they do not permit this difference to openly interfere with their xxxxx community interests.

Robt. R. Cole

Actg. Asst. District Officer

Territory of Papua- New Guinea.

Sub- District Office

Buin,

Bougainville District

Appendix "A".

List of Village Officials KONO Paramountcy.

Name Luluai. Tul Tul. Medical Tul Tul.

TABAGO SIKUA TAURIA

LUILAU MOJINA BORATA

KAITU MINO KONAU

LUKAUKO BAUTAI KAKATA KORKAI

METAKIRU NUKUITU

BOGISAGO KUNURI LOINAU LAPUI

PAGUI INESI KEROAI

BOTULAI TOOMO KATUARU KONNO

ORIMAI MISA

SULUKUN KOMAI PUKUAI

KEKEMONU KUNKEI KAKAI

KAUKAUSINA KONAPAI PEROKANA

ORIA TUNU

UBUBAKOGU SIUGU

TURITAI MOIRU

PAULUAUKU KAAMO

OROROI LOPAI

MOGOROI KAKAVI PIANOI

ORUMOI MONA KEROS

KOGWIKIRU KONYANA ITANU

PILILALO TALOVAU PAUPAU

PARERO PIUBUI No.1. ITANU

KOMAI AAM(?)O

KAAMORO PIINI TOHUROI NAKI

TURARO BINOKO MONTAI _____

KIKIBATSIOGU TUTOU

LAKOEI BOSINA NOOMA

IAMARU LAUMANI MORIKE

TAGURUAI PINOKO LOBINAU

MUGUAI KARA KAIIBI

KOGU KEIENEI MAU

MAIKA MAUWA KATORI PAISI

TANDAREKI MOBAGI TURI

MOISURU KONO (P.L.)

(?)AMUAI TURA

UGUIMO IRARA

ORAVA GORESUA KAKOKO

BOUGAINVILLE ISLAND SOUTH

BUIN SUB- DISTRICT
4 MILE SERIES
PATROL ROUTE

SOUTH

Territory of Papua- New Guinea.
Buin S/District OFF
Bougainville Dist.,
T.N.G.
Appendix "C"

Report on Native Constabulary accompanying
Patrol No 1. of 1950/51.

Reg. No. 4158 Corporal PARENDÖ.

An experienced N.C.O. with a valuable knowledge of the area and maintained strict discipline in his section.

Reg. No. 4129 Constable TAMBERÖ.

An invaluable Constable for interpreting and for his local knowledge.

Though inclined to be slovenly in appearance and dress he is not so in his work.

Reg. No. 4142 Constable LAIN (NARI)

A reliable Constable and of much assistance to the patrol.

Reg. No. 6532 Constable BATINA.

An inexperienced Constable, conscientious but needs more bush-work.

Reg. No. 6418 Constable OUSIN.

A conscientious Constable but very high spirited and needs curbing and plenty of discipline when working with village natives.

Reg. No. 3335 Constable MONOPA.

A capable Constable but inclined towards laziness.

Reg. No. 6428 Constable PIPEN.

A capable and conscientious Constable, who, with a few more years experience will make a valuable N.C.O.

Robt. R. Cole

Actg. Asst. Dist. Officer.

30/14/47 2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

RMF;NBC

13 NOV 1950

File No. 30/1/3 - 2149.

District Office,

SOHANO,

Bougainville District.

6th November, 1950.

MEMORANDUM for;

The Director,

Department of District Services

& Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 1. of 1950/51 - KONO AREA

BUIN SUBDISTRICT

Attached please find a report of a patrol conducted
(?) by Mr. R. Cole, Acting Assistant District Officer.

2. NATIVE AFFAIRS

Three years ago the natives of this area were apathetic and it is pleasing to hear they are now taking interest in their own affairs and settling down to a normal way of life.

3. NATIVE AGRICULTURE

Since taking over from the Army in 1945 the re-establishment of food gardens has been the main work of the Administration in the Buin Subdistrict. This work has now born fruit.

Yams from the Trobriand Islands have recently been distributed throughout all areas.

I agree with the Acting Assistant District Officer that the enthusiasm of the natives regarding large planting of rice be curbed, until the Agriculture Officer can visit the area and give them the necessary advice and till hulling machines become available.

MEDICAL

The Aid Posts throughout the district are doing excellent work.

Mr. Cole, gives a very clear picture of the area and his previous work and advice is showing very good results.

R.M.FARLOW

Actg. District Officer.

9

30-14-47

23rd November, 1950.

District Officer,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

BUIN PATROL REPORT No. 1 50/51
Receipt is acknowledged of your 30/1/3-2149 of
the 6th November 1950, together with the above and your
remarks endorsed.

Relevant extracts have been forwarded to the
Departments concerned.

It is indeed pleasing to read of the general
improvement in the areas visited.

(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER
Year 1950 KONO PARAMOUNTCY BUIN SUB-DISTRICT

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER
appendix B
Year 1950
KONO PARAMOUNTCY DUIN SUB-DISTRICT

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Buin,
Bougainville District.

11th Sept., 1950.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2 OF 1950/51

Report of a Patrol to Keriaka, Buin Sub-District, Bougainville.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL Patrol Officer J.R. Landman.

AREA PATROLLED Keriaka linguistic group area.

OBJECTS OF PATROL Routine census patrol and payment of
War Damage claims.

DURATION 24.6.50 to 17.7.50

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Cadet Patrol Officer D.H. Jones

Native Police

L/Cpl. Suan Reg.No. 2086

| | | | |
|-----------------|------------|------|------|
| Const. Monopa " | " | 3336 | ? |
| " | Pipen " | " | 6426 |
| " | Nari " | " | 4142 |
| " | Batina " | " | 6532 |
| " | Jaevembo " | " | 5059 |

N.M.O. Kankau

LAST PATROL Keriaka July 1949. Torokina area, October 1948.

DIARY

24.6.50 Left Buin on M.V. "Comworks" 7.45 a.m.

Arrived Mamarogu 3 p.m. Mr. D.H. Jones
disembarked in order to proceed to Boku and
map Boku Patrol Post. He was accompanied
by Const. Nari and Const. Pipen. Left
Mamaregu 3.40 p.m. on M.V. "Comworks" and
arrived Torokina 6.10 p.m.

25.6.50 Left Torokina 7.10 a.m. on M.V. "Comworks"

and arrived Kuraio 10.15 a.m. Visited
Roman Catholic Mission Station at Kuraio.
Left Kuraio 11 a.m. and arrived Amun 12.15.
Unloaded patrol stores and personnel.
Inspected village and compiled census.

26.6.50 Left Amun 8.10 a.m. Arrived Materaio 9.50 a.m.

Inspected village and compiled census. Paid
War Damage claims. Left Materaio 1.30 p.m.
and arrived KAUPEITEI 3 p.m. Inspected
village and compiled census. Paid War Damage.
Left Kaupeitei 4.30 p.m. and arrived back at
Materaio at 6.30. p.m.

-2-

- 27.6.50 Left Materao 8 a.m. and arrived Sepekura
8.30. Inspected village and compiled census.
Paid War Damage. Left 12.15 p.m. Arrived
Aukei 2.40 p.m. Inspected Village and compiled
census.
28.6.50 Paid War Damage claims. Left Aukei at 11.20 a.m.
Arrive Sigsigipai 1 a.m. Inspected village
and compiled census. Paid War Damage.
29.6.50 Left Sigsigipai 8.40 a.m. Arrived Siribitai
11.50 a.m. Inspected village and compiled
census. Paid War Damage.
30.6.50 Left Siribitai 7.30 [illegible] and arrived Oroi 10.30 a.m.
Inspected village and compiled census. Paid
War Damage. Left Oroi 12.35 and arrived
Toketei 2.30 p.m. Inspected village and
compiled census. Paid War damage. Mr.
D.H. Jones rejoined patrol.
1.7.50 Left Toketei 8.20 a.m. Arrived Akopai 10.15 a.m.
Inspected village and compiled census.
Left Akopai 1.30 p.m. and arrived
Kokamanau 2.30 p.m. Inspected village and
compiled census. Returned to Akopai at 5.30p.m.
X
2.7.50 Paid War Damage claims at Akopai. Left at 12.15
and arrived Kuraio x 4.p.m. Slept at Mission
Station.
3.7.50. Paid War Damage at Kuraio and inspected
Hospital.
4.7.50 Left Kuraio 8 a.m. by canoe. Arrived
Pokwitu 11.30 a.m. Inspected village and
compiled census for Pokwitu, Atuotokoru
and Atsilima. Paid War Damage for these
three villages.
5.7.50 Left Pokwitu 8.30 a.m. and arrived
Atuotokoru 10.30 a.m. Inspected village.
Left at 11 a.m. and arrived Atsilima 3.15 p.m.
Inspected village. Returned to Pokwitu at
6.p.m.
6.7.50 Left Pokwitu by canoe at 7 a.m.j Arrived Laruma
10 a.m. Inspected village and compiled census.
Paid War Damage. Left by canoe at 12 a.m. and
arrived Puruata 12.30 p.m. Inspected village

and compiled census. Paid War Damage. Left
Puruata 4.30 p.m. and arrived Torokina 5.30.
Stayed with Roman Catholic Mission.
7.7.50 Decided to return to Buin with Roman catholic
ship to obtain further money for payment of War
Damage claims. Left Mr. Jones with police at
Torokina to carry out War Damage investigations.
Departed Torokina 2.30 p.m. by M.V. "St. Joseph."
8.7.50 Arrived Buin 6.00 a.m. Reported to A.D.O.
9.7.50 Remained Buin

-4-

The people seem timid and peaceful but are generally very backward. Marist Mission activities in the field of proselytization and education have been responsible for great charges already and their work will probably be intensified. It is unfortunate that these people have so many obstacles preventing their progress. Their low population and scattered village alone will defer political progress and their economic future is equally bleak. Their only asset is abundant and apparently fertile ground but this is difficult to access from the coast.

Also the coast itself lacks any kind of harbour. Apparently the natives tried moving closer to the coast in early post war years but illnesses drove them back to the hills.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Gardens.

Throughout the majority of the villages in the Keriaka area, taro is again flourishing while Kongkong taro and kau kau have again taken second place. Natives have no explanation to offer for the recovery of taro or for that matter for its original decline except for a vague suspicion that bombing or the Japanese were in some way responsible.

The other usual fruit and vegetables xxxxxxxxxxxx are flourishing. Large and healthy gardens were observed throughout this area and the natives expressed satisfaction with their crops.

Livestock.

The only substantial herds of pigs encountered during the patrol, were at the villages of Puruata and Laruma near Torokina. Other villages were almost completely devoid of them. A comprehensive list of pigs, dogs and fowls owned by each village is appended.

Interest was shown by practically all of the villages in the type of pigs now being distributed by D.A.S.F. although the natives state that they would be able to afford only the small pigs. The only cash income in this area would appear to come from the wages of a few migrant labourers - there is no cash cropping of any kind.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH - See separate report

EDUCATION

All education in this area is carried out by the Marist Mission, which has its H.Q. at Torkoina. There is a school at Kuraio under Father Dionne which has 64 male students of various ages. Xx 10 of these are from Torokina area, 32 from Nagovissi,

2 from Tunuru and 20 from the Keriaka itself. Father Dionne also controls the education of fourteen brother, including Aspirants, Postulants and Novices.

The Mission also has 5 small village schools throughout the area, under the supervision of native teachers. Two of the senior xx native teachers include students from outside the Keriaka in their school. The missionaries adopt this practice in order to prevent absenteeism. Father Dione informed me that preparations were being made for the education of 40 girls at Kuraio.

At Torokina the Roman Catholic Mission has another school under the control of Father Lepping, with 25 male students drawn from local villages. At Torokina also is situated the Marist Seminary where 6 Seminarians are within three years [of]

-3-

10.7.50 Left Buin 4 a.m. per M.V. "St. Joseph" and arrived back at Torokina by 3.30 p.m.

11.7.50 Left Torokina 8 a.m. arrived Piva 9 a.m.

Inspected village and compiled census.

Collected War Damage. Left at 11.30 and arrived Tengerspaia 12.30. Inspected village and compiled census. Collected War Damage claims. Returned Torokina 5.30 p.m.

12.7.50 Left Torokina 8 a.m. and arrived Kuve 11 a.m.

Inspected village and compiled census.

Collected War Damage claims. Left 2.30 p.m. and arrived back at Torokina at 5.30 p.m.

13.7.50 Visited Roman Catholic Leprosy Hospital at Torokina and collected War Damage claims.

Visited Roman Catholic Seminary and spoke to Seminarians. Radiogram received instructing me to report back to Buin immediately and proceed to Manus. Decided to leave at dawn next day.

14.7.50 Left by canoe at 6 a.m. Arrived Maiwarika xxxx 1 p.m. Held up by lack of carriers.

15.7.50 Left 9 a.m. Arrived Boku 1.45. Delayed by heavy rain. Left Boku 4 p.m. Arrived Sininai 5.30.

16.7.50 Left Sininai 6.40 a.m. Arrived Laguai 5.30 p.m.

17.7.50 Jeep arrived from Buin at 8 a.m. and brought patrol back to Buin at 9.30 a.m.

DIARY - CADET PATROL OFFICER JONES.

24.6.50 Left Mamaregu 9 a.m. Arrived Boku 5 p.m.

25.6.50) Prepared sketch map of Boku police post area.

26.6.50)

27.6.50 Left Boku 3 p.m. Arrived Mosigetta 5 p.m.

28.6.50 Left Mosigetta 8 a.m. Arrived Mamaregu 5 p.m.

29.6.50 Left Mamaregu 8.30 a.m. Arrived Puruata 2.30 p.m.

30.6.50 Left Puruata 6 a.m. Arrived Toketei 5 p.m.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Several cases of marriages between adult males and female children (i.e. according to best evidence - child not yet nubile) have occurred in the villages of Toketei and Akopai. These marriages have been consummated. I was informed by village officials and other natives that this was not a customary practice.

It was in fact regarded as reprehensible by the natives who believed that the young mother invariably died in child birth. However, these marriages have been made under pressure from village elders, apparently for economic reasons. These cases will be reported on separately.

-4-

The people seem timid and peaceful but are generally very backward. Marist Mission activities in the field of proselytization and education have been responsible for great changes already and their work will probably be intensified. It is unfortunate that these people have so many obstacles preventing their progress. Their low population and scattered village alone will defer political progress and their economic future is equally bleak. Their only asset is abundant and apparently fertile ground but this is difficult of access from the coast.

Also the coast itself lacks any kind of harbour. Apparently the natives tried moving closer to the coast in early post war years but illnesses drove them back to the hills.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Gardens.

Throughout the majority of the villages in the Keriaka area, taro is again flourishing while Kongkong taro and kau kau have again taken second place. Natives have no explanation to offer for the recovery of taro or for that matter for its original decline except for a vague suspicion that bombing or the Japanese were in some way responsible.

The other usual fruit and vegetables xxxxxxxxxxxx are flourishing. Large and healthy gardens were observed throughout this area and the natives expressed satisfaction with their crops.

Livestock.

The only substantial herds of pigs encountered during the patrol, were at the villages of Puruata and Laruma near Torokina. Other villages were almost completely devoid of them. A comprehensive list of pigs, dogs and fowls owned by each village is appended.

Interest was shown by practically all of the villagers in the type of pigs now being distributed by D.A.S.F. although the natives state that they would be able to afford only the small pigs. The only cash income in this area would appear to come from the wages of a few migrant labourers - there is no cash cropping of any kind.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH - See separate report

EDUCATION

All education in this area is carried out by the Marist Mission, which has its H.Q. at Torokoina. There is a school at Kuraio under Father Dionne which has 64 males students of various ages. xx 10 of these are from Torokina area, 32 from Nagovissi, 2 from Tunuru and 20 from the Keriaka itself. Father Dionne also controls the education of fourteen brother, including

Aspirants, Postulants and Novices.

The Mission also has 5 small village schools throughout the area, under the supervision of native teachers.

Two of the senior cc native teachers included students from outside the Keriaka in their schools. The missionaries adopt this practice in order to prevent absenteeism. Father Dione informed me that preparations were being made for the education of 40 girls at Kuraio.

At Torokina the Roman Catholic Mission has another school under the control of Father Lepping, with 25 male students drawn from local villages. At Torokina also is situated the Marist Seminary where 6 Seminarians are within three years of

-5-

ordination. These are instructed by Father Milthrop.

I was very impressed with these Seminarians, who are the first natives I have encountered from New Guinea who have had some form of tertiary education.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

These are only native tracks though this area and many of these are barely discernible. The usual difficulties of mountainous terrain xx combined with the small scattered population and relatively long distances between villages makes the task of path making a very arduous one. Also these natives rarely remain for long in one area. The building of bridle paths at this stage seems scarcely justified as the tracks are used very little. The natives are an insular people and rarely move far from their villages. Advise was given to clear the main tracks but I considered it useless to leave instructions which could not be enforced by frequent inspections.

Future patrols in this area would be well advised to economise in gear. The scarcity of carriers and the difficulties of the terrain could easily embarrass & heavily laden patrol. As it is the smaller villages have to enlist the aid of all able-bodied persons to carry and often need assistance from a near village.

VILLAGES: VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The Keriaka possesses a sort of paramount chief who resides at the village of Pokwitu. He is actually a Tultul who has earned a loyal service modal. This official has in the past patrolled the Keriaka and was apparently responsible for roadwork. He informed me that he no longer visits other villages because they insist that he pay for his food whilst in their area. In any case this native, Sireibirei does not seem to be capable now or even keeping his own village clean.

The usual variation in village officials was found throughout the xxxx area. Where the officials were active and forceful the village was usually well kept while the untidy villages usually indicated weak officials. A comprehensive list of village officials is attached.

Very few of the officials impressed me as men of outstanding ability. The Luluai and Tultul of Kokamanau were among the exceptions; their village was surprisingly well built and in excellent xxx condition, despite the fact that is iss situated at the top of a very steep mountain.

CENSUS

Census was taken in every village and figures are attached. xxxx There was a high percentage of absenteeism, mainly by occupants of outlying hamlets of the main villages. It seems that quite a few of the natives who names are in the books have never actually li(?)ed and the figures must therefore be treated with some reserve. It is doubtful whether any good purpose would be served in making strenuous efforts to bring the unwilling natives to the line, even if this could be achieved. As patrolling becomes more of a feature they will lose their shyness and acquires knowledge of their new duties.

-6-

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

It is interesting to note the absence of the ceremonial hat (the "Upe") which has played an important part in the life of certain Bougainville natives in the past. Only one male so adorned was seen throughout the patrol at the village of Toketei. Mission influence has probably caused its disappearance, primarily I imagine, because of the stringent taboos associated with it.

It is also interesting to note the rapid change which has taken place in the matter of dress. A recent patrol report commented that few people wore clothes of any kind in the interior of the Keriaka. On this patrol all the natives seen were wearing laplaps. Possibly this is merely a token gesture while white people are passing through the villages, but in any case it clearly demonstrates the change in attitude which is taking place. I am told that the Mission distributed a large number of laplaps to the native in an attempt to bring about this change.

Polygamy is freely practiced throughout the Keriaka; the maximum number of wives possessed by one man being six.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

Some 185 War Damage Claims amounting to £1145.0.6 were paid during the patrol. This completes War Damage work in the Keriaka with the exception of a few claims which could not be paid because of the absence of the claimants. The village of Puruata, Laruma, Tengerepaia, Kuve and Peko in the Torokina area were not complete, because of the sudden termination of the patrol.

Considerable work remains to be done in the compilation and investigation of claims in the Puruata and Laruma villages which were completely demolished during the war. The claims for the other three villages were taken and some were investigated.

MISSIONS

There are two Marist Mission stations in the area patrolled:- one at Kuraio under the control of Father Dionne and the other at Torokina under Father Lepping. Also at the Torokina is the residence of Bishop Wade, the head of the Marist Mission in the Solomons, and a Seminary under the control of Father Millthrop. Father Moran, the procurator of the Mission also has his H.Q. at Torokina. The Roman Catholic Leprosy Hospital at Torokina is staffed by two sisters.

The missionaries are all American with the exceptions of Father Dionne who is a French-Canadian and Father Millthrop who, I believe, is of German stock. The Mission has 21 native Catechists spread throughout the xx area.

There are no missions of other denominations except at Akopai where the Methodists have a native teacher.

The Marist Mission has closed its major school and hospital at Torkina and is transferring them to Buin.

This is unfortunate at Torokina does not possess any other facilities whilst both the Government and the Methodist Mission provide schools and hospitals at Buin.

"Upe" - Basketware hat with large Dome-shaped crown.

-7-

KERIKA - SOHANO OR BUIN SUB-DISTRICT?

The last patrol through the Keriaka prior to mine was carried out by an officer from Sohano, because Buin was insufficiently staffed. Medical patrols are, as a matter of practice always carried out by Sohan officials. I consider that this area would be best patrolled by District Services, as well as P.H.D. from Sohano. Amun, the most distant village from Buin, is about 30 miles from Sohano compared with 100 miles from Buin.

Sohano also possesses sea transport which can be used very effectively for bringing patrols to and from this area whilst Buin, possessing no transport must waste both time and money covering long distances either on foot or by [illegible]. I would point out that canoe travelling, on this coast is notoriously dangerous.

-8-REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY

xxxxxxxxxn

L/Cpl. Soani Conduct exemplary throughout patrol.
Maintained firm control over the police without harshness.
Suffers from a slight knee injury which becomes rather
troublesome in mountainous country.

Const. Monopa Conduct good throughout patrol.

Const. Batina Conduct good throughout patrol.

Const. Javaembo Conduct good throughout patrol.

Const. Nari Useful because of local knowledge but not an
efficient constable.

Const. Pipen. Conduct fair - but considered unreliable.

SgQ

MEDICAL AND HEALTH REPORT

This area comes under the direct control of the Medical Officer Sohano. Several years have passed since this area has had a medical patrol. The nearest native hospital is at Kuraio and operates on the basis of two Native Medical orderlies, one paid by the Administration and one by the Roman Catholic Mission; medicines dispensed are provided by the Administration. This hospital is about three-quarters of a mile from the Roman Catholic Mission station at Kuraio but does not give the appearance of receiving any supervision from either the Mission Station at Kuraio or P.H.D. at Sohano from which it draws its supplies.

The health of the natives in this area leaves much to be desired. They show extreme reluctance towards visiting the hospital at Kuraio whether is due to normal distrust of European medicine or to the type of treatment they receive there I do not know.

Among the natives who appeared for census there was a high proportion of sores, ulcers, yaws and the usual skin diseases. It is highly probable that the incidence was much higher amongst those natives who did not turn up.

Many natives were advised and some were instructed to go to the hospital, or to take their children to hospital. In the area nearer to Torokina a number of serious cases of ulcers were taken to Buin, to be treated by the Administration Medical Officer.

Dysentery has been responsible for many deaths (probably half the recorded 116 deaths) since the War but instructions concerning construction of latrines have been almost completely ignored. This is not surprising when one considers that this area has only been brought under control in recent years and has received very little attention since then.

Several very emaciated/cases of what I presumed to be tuberculosis were encountered and several suspected cases of leprosy have been noted by other officers in village books. A later patrol might well bring these cases to Torokina where, I have since been informed, the Roman Catholic Leprosy Hospital has facilities for testing.

HOUSING.

The style of housing varied considerably from raised and quite well constructed buildings in the coastal and foothill areas to the usual low and totally enclosed type common to the higher altitudes. Although the actual height

is not great the difference in temperature was considerable and the native preference for an enclosed house is readily appreciated. While their tendency to overcrowd these structures may be understandable from the point of view of warmth it is regrettable from the point of view of pulmonary diseases. The advantages of more spacious accommodation were stressed in discussions with the villagers but is doubtful if they were any more impressed with this than they are with our advice regarding sanitation.

DPH.

with census,
figures

REPORT ON MARRIAGES BETWEEN MEN AND FEMALE CHILDREN IN KERIAKA

The following marriages were discovered when taking census : -

- 1/ LIOKIA (male) of TOKETEI to TOPAPIRI (female) of TOKETEI.
- 2/ DIAMILI (male) of AKOPAI to PILUARU (female) of AKOPAI.
- 3/ TSEIPIRI (male) of AKOPAI to ARASE (female) of OROI.

In each of these cases the marriages had been consummated. The girls freely admitted that they were not yet nubile and this was supported by their parents and village officials. No official action was taken but the natives of these villages were advised that the Administration did not approve of xxxx this kind of marriage.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS IN KERIKA AREA

VILLAGE LULUAI TULTUL MEDICAL COMMENTS

TULTUL

AMUN TARAUS GUMANI MADA Luluai ill, Tultul
co-operative.

MATERAIO KEILIHARI LULOGO - Officials co-operative.

SEPEKURA DIRIPIERA TARIKA - Luluai unenthusiastic but
Tultul helpful.

KAUPEITEI SISIEIREI KAMETO AIRIS Luluai unenthusiastic but
Tultul helpful.

AUKEI KOPWALILI HUBELE - Lulaid friendly and helpful

SIGISIGIPAI BARU KAIMAS - Officials friendly and
co-operative but backward.

SIRIBITEI RAUMARA DISIN DIDISIMIA Officials unenthusiastic
and backward.

OROI BIARARA LOWA - Luluai absent (working on
plantation) Tultul

uninterested. R.C. teacher [prominent]

TOKETEI MATATS ATSIORI DREIOATA Officials uninterested.
R.C. teacher prominent.

AKOPAI TAKEIPAI KARI Tultul efficient.
DIKOI recommended as
Luluai.

KOKAMMANAU TAREIVIN MAULUIPA STREITEMIA Officials efficient and
friendly & strong
personalities.

POKWITU MORIATSI STREIBIEREI APIRA Officials inefficient, &
uninterested. R.C.
teacher prominent.

Sireibierei's position as
paramount chief seems
unofficial.

ATUOTOKORU KARIVAI SIVARA - Officials unenthusiastic.

ATSIIMA DIDIOSIRARA MARIVAI - Officials unenthusiastic.

LARUMA TARAITSI TIPIRINA - Officials strong and
[illegible] efficient.

PURUATA LILIPU TIPIRINA - Officials strong and
efficient.

TENGEREPAIA SIKORI - - Unenthusiastic.

PEKO (TAREVIA) - - Tarevia recommended as
Luluai - former official

deceased.

KUVE - TUTU - Tultul co-operative but
people very backward.

Note Very few officials [or] natives in interior of Keriaka speak "pidgin" .xxx

LIST OF LIVESTOCK HELD BY VILLAGES IN KERIKA

| VILLAGE | NO. OF DOGS | NO OF PIGS | NO. OF FOWLS |
|-------------|-------------|------------|--------------|
| AMUN | 3 | - | 13 |
| MATERAIO | 5 | - | 20 |
| SEPEKULA | 5 | - | 17 |
| KAUPEITEI | - | - | 1 |
| AUKEI | 3 | 1 | 16 |
| SIGISIGIPAI | | 3 | - |
| SIRIBITEI | 2 | - | - |
| OROI) | 3 | - | 1 |
| TOKETEI | 1 | - | 9 |
| AKOPAI | 5 | 5 | 5 |
| KOKAMANAU | | 7 | 6 |
| POKWITU | | 30 | - |
| ATUOTOKORU | | 5 | - |
| ATSILIMA | | 7 | - |
| LARUMA | 13 | 55 | 48 |
| PURUATA | 33 | 45 | 34 |
| TENGERAPAI | | 15 | 47 |
| PEKO | - | 1 | 1 |
| Total | 140 | 160 | 267 |

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTERS
YEAR 1950
RERIAKA - BOUGAINVILLE

Territory of Papua- New Guinea.

30/14/48 2
File No. 30/1,
Buin S/District.,
Bougainville Dist.,
28/10/50

13 NOV 1950
Memorandum For:-
The District Officer,
Bougainville District,
Sohano.

Patrol Report No. 2 of 1950/51.

Keriaka Sub-District.

1. Attached please find District Officer's copy of the report and 3 copies for the Director with an extra census summary for P.H.D.
2. In the report Mr. Landman has included the following villages which are a part of the Banoni Sub-Division:- LARUMA,PURUATA,PEKO, TENEREPAIA and KERIANA.
3. Keriaka is an area which has had very little European influence as compared with the balance of the Sub-District and the natives still mainxxin the majority of their native customs which do not conflict with Mission teachings.
The area presents many problems for both Medical and District Services which can only be met by regular patrols.
4. Mr. Landman has overlooked the position that if and when Boku Patrol Post is again opened the Keriaka sub-division can well be covered with patrols from that point. At present there is a xxxxxxxx difficulty with lack of trained staff and this has been met in the past by patrol assistance from Buka Passage Sub-District but it is xxx hoped that in the near future staff will be available to man Boku Post
5. Mr. Landman carried out his instructions with ability and it is very unfortunate that he was not permitted to complete his xxxxx patrol.

Robt. R. Cole Axtg.A.D
File No. 30/1/3 - 2154.
The Director,
D.D.S. & N.A., PORT MORESBY.
District Officer,
SOHANO.

For your information please.

ROBT. T. COLE. ACTG. D. O.

7

30-14-48

5th December, 1950.

District Officer,

Bougainville District,

SOHANO.

BUIN PATROL REPORT No. 2 of 50/51

Receipt is acknowledged of your 30/1 of the
28th October 1950 together with the above, and your remarks
are noted.

Relevant extracts have been forwarded to the
Departments concerned.

It appears that regular patrols are necessary
in the area visited and it is hoped that this will be done
in the future, from BUKA Sub-District, until such time as
it is possible to man the Boku Post.

(I.F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

8

Buin Sub.District Office,

Bougainville District.

1st. November 1950.

Patrol Report No 3 of 1950/51

Report of a Patrol to the PAUBAKE Paramountcy, Buin Sub-
Division of Buin Sub - District.

Preamble.

Officer Conducting Patrol.

D.H.Jones.Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled.

All villages of the PAUBAKE Paramountcy Buin
Sub. District.

Objects of Patrol.

Revise census statistics and village inspections.

Duration.

17/10/50 to 20/10/50 (Four days)

Personnel Accompanying.

European. Mr.M.McIndoe. A.A.O.

Natives. Reg. No. 4129 Const. TAMBERO.

Reg. No. 5059 Const. JAVEMBO.

NM.O KIAKU

Introduction.

The area patrolled is on the whole very flat country
with a general rise. There are a number of small streams in the
area the SILIBAI being the largest.

Diary.

October 1950.

17th Left Kangru per Jeep and visited NAKARU,
MALABITA and MITUAI. Proceeded to MAMARAMINO rest house. Slept
the night.

18th. Visited MAMARAMINO No 1 and 2. The A.D.O.

Mr.Cole. arrived for council meeting. Visited LUAGOA, UKUMAI
and KOIRAGU. Slept MAMARAMINO rest house.

19th. Visited KARARU, KUGIOGU and MORO per cycle
then proceeded per cycle to KANAURA. Slept the night here.

20th. Visited PIARINO, KIKIMOGY and KANAURA per
cycle. Returned per jeep from SILIBAI River to Kangu.

2.

7

Native Affairs.

There is a certain amount of dissatisfaction in the area amongst certain villages, brought about by the fact that small groups want to leave the main village and move to other sites.

The main villages concerned appear to be MAMARAMINO No 1 and 2. A satisfactory solution to the problem was attained as a result of discussions between the A.D.O. Mr Cole and the natives involved.

At MAMARAMINO No 1. a small group has separated from the village and the newly evolved Hamlet is known as MARAMOKO. The reason given for the move was that they did not own any land at MAMARAMINO No 1. and as a result had either to carry their timber for building purposes a long distance or buy it from the other natives who owned the local ground, whereas the land at MARAMOKO belonged to them by inheritance from their fathers. The Hamlet is situated in a good locality with a good water supply nearby and is only about a minutes walk from the main jeep road.

At MAMARAMINO No 2. the village has split up into two groups; one having the luluai as the leader and the other having the tultul as the leader. It appears that the land on which MAMARAMINO No.2. is at present situated,belongs to a native of LUAGOA who who will not allow them to plant coconuts on the ground. They also have to buy timber for building purposes from him. The tultul decided that it would be better if the whole village moved to KUKUBAU,which was the old prewar site and where they all had an intrest in the land,either by direct inheritance from their fathers or by indirect inheritance from their relations. This was however opposed by the luluai, his reasons being: (a) there was not enough land for gardens (b) to get to it you had to climb a mountain which would make it hard work visiting the village (c) the road to KUKUBAU was now blocked by the second site of MAMARAMINO No 1.

He wished to move the village to KARARUPU. His first two reasons were found to be groundless and the tultul said that he and his group did not own any land at KARARUPU and if they moved there, they would only have the same trouble as they were having at MAMARAMINO No2.

The final decision reached was that the luluai and his group would construct a new Hamlet at KARARUPU and the tultul and his group one at KUKUBAU.

The two new sites are further inland than MAMARAMINO No2 but not as far as UKUMAI and KOIRAGU. KARARUPU is situated near the UGIMO River and KUKUBAU between the UGIMO and MAMARO Rivers.

It was mentioned by the Paramount Luluai that some

of the natives at MORO and MALABITA were wanting to break away from the main village also but as yet they have not approached the A.D.O. on the subject.

6

Native Agriculture and Livestock.

With regard to Native Agriculture in the area it is advised that this was covered by the local Agricultural Officer who accompanied the patrol. The following ia a short extract covering local Native Agriculture in the area patrolled, taken from his monthly report.

"The gardens of all villages visited were extensive and would provide adequate food for the populations concerned. Very little variation was observed in the gardening methods practiced by the different villages and the crops in all cases were with very few exceptions the same, with the same crops having a similar order of importance in the majority of gardens.

The following is a list of the major cultivated food plants in this area given in order of importance:- Sweet Potato, Banana, Taro (kong kong) , Papaw, Yam, Mammie, Pineapple, Coconut, Maize, Tapioca and Sugar Cane.

Surprisingly few Sago palms are to be found in many of the village areas, and it is apparently quite common for villages to have to buy considerable quantities of "sac sac" for roofing requirements from neighbouring villages.

In this area , which wasx apparently reasonably well off for coconuts before the war years, few productive palms are now to be found. It appears that these years of Japanese occupation took heavy toll of the palms and consequently reduced the coconut to a very minor item in the diet of the natives in this area.

However, several thousand nutes were distributed throughout this area by the Government about four years ago for planting in the villages where the losses had been severed. From my observations it is pleasing to note, that in the majority of cases the villages previously mentioned made full use of this generous gesture and today most of the village are well supplied with healthy young palms about 3½ to 4 years of age.

Rice was found to be grown on a small scale by several of the villages encountered. The exception to this general rule was the village of MALABITA, which had five acres of rice a various stages of growth under cultivation at the time of the visit. The methodic and efficient manner in which these people of MALABITA have gone about the tilling, planting and upkeep of their rice plots is a credit to them and is well up to European standards.

The inhabitants of MALABITA have devised a quite efficient home made rice thrashing machine and during my visit I observed four of these machines in operation. In the village are also four Bentall hand driven rice hulling machines which were boubht through the

Department of Agriculture. These machines are all giving good results and the natives speak highly of them.

One of the most obvious points observed during the visits to the previously mentioned villages was the scarcity of pigs in all cases. The natives of most villages have considerable funds, obtained through the payment of war damage claims and are keen to purchase pigs, especially those obtained from departmental sources. However this is a deficiency which can be overcome in time, when it is hoped more and more pigs will become available through the Department's Livestock Breeding Stations, for distribution to the natives of this area.

5

Medical and Health Report.

On the whole the health of the natives was good.

No ailments, with the exception of a few small sores, were encountered.

The majority of the natives go to the hospital at

Turiboiru Mission for treatment.

There are only three M.T.T.s in the area and they
are at MORO , KIKIMOGU and KANAURA. They seem to be carrying out
their duties quite satisfactorily.

The small houses used as stores for their medical
supplies were in all three cases in need of minor repairs. Advise
was given that these were to be repaired immediately.

There have been three sets of twins born in the
past twelve months, two at MORO and one at KUGIOGU. One child has
since died and of the two remaining sets, one child in each case
is being cared for by the Sisters at Turiboiru Mission. The
infants are in very good health and show no signs of under nourishment.
The reason given why the other two children had been sent to the
Mission was that they were sick and not very strong when born.

4

Education.

This area has the largest percentage of enrollments in the Sub. District, for its population, at the Government School Kangu.

There is a Primary School for boys and girls at the Turiboiru Mission conducted by Father Fingleton and Sister Catherine. Roads and Bridges.

Most of the roads and bridges in the area are in need of repairs, especially the road through Patpatuai Plantation which is in very bad condition indeed.

It is possible to visit the following villages by jeep:
NAKARU, MALABITA, MITUAI, MAMARAMINO No 1 and 2., KARARU, KUGIOGU and MORO, also from MORO the road is accessible by jeep as far as the SILIBAI River.

The roads to the other villages, except for a few sharp inclines, are reasonably level and favourable for cycling and but for the lack of bridges in a few localities would be suitable for motor vehicles.

Villages and Village Officials.

Villages.

The houses and general conditions of the villages in the area are on the whole good.

The village of KOIRAGU is however an exception to the above statement; of the eleven houses in the village, six need replacing altogether, the others are still comparatively new and are of quite good construction. The six mentioned above are in a very broken down condition indeed. The reason given, for these houses not being replaced, was the shortage of sacsac.

At MORO and KUGIOGU a number of houses are in need of minor repairs but otherwise the houses are of quite good construction and are satisfactory.

The houses in the rest of the villages were good, especially at MALABITA which is a well set out village with houses of excellent design and construction.

As regards MAMARAMINO No1., this village is at present under reconstruction. The Paramount Luluai is setting a good example by having a very well designed and sturdy house built. The housing in the second site is good and well set out.

Officials.

Paubake the Paramount Luluai seems an intelligent and reliable type and takes a great deal of interest in his area. He is very much opposed to groups breaking away from the main villages

and is doing his best to induce them to remain. He accompanied the patrol during the trip and was helpful at all times.

Generally the officials in the area seem to be carrying out their duties satisfactorily.

There is only one official at KARARU, Pais a tultul, but as it is only a very small village there does not appear to be any need for another. Paid is carrying out his duties satisfactorily.

A list of village officials is shown as appendix "A"

3

Census.

This is shown as Appendix "A"

Anthropological.

The practice of Polygamy is slowly dying out in the area due mainly to Mission influence. Only four cases of a man having two wives were encountered.

There was no restriction as to how many wives one man could have it all depended on how wealthy he was. In the times before Government and Mission influence some men had up to ten wives. These men were usually chiefs and older men who were very wealthy.

War Damage.

Nil.

Missions.

The only Mission Station in the area is the Roman Catholic Mission at Turiboiru which is staffed by two Fathers, a doctor and two Sisters. Father Fingleton is the father in charge.

The religion here is predominantly catholic there being a very small number of Methodists only in the village of KANAURA.

D.H.Jones. C.P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

2

Appendix "B"

List of Village Officials PAUBAKE Paramountcy.

Village Luluai Tultul Medical Tultu

NAKARU POBI NOAI

MALABITA WOP -

MITUATI SIPILAU KAT

LUAGOA TOKE KAROPO

KOIRAGU KAIMA PERAU

UKUMAI - KITU

MAMARAMINO No1. PAUBAKE(P.L.) KUNKEI

N'KUI KAROPO

MAMARAMINO No2. MOKONO MAUT

KARARU - PAIS

KUGIOGU KITARI LOBAI

MORO TAGUPA PUTUPO KARAKO

PIARINO MEGI SIPIM

KIKIMOOGU SIPI SIKIRI UPI

KANAURA NANOKO MAUGUMU ARUKI

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

1

Appendix "C"

Report on Native Constabulary accompanying
Patrol No. 3. of 1950/51.

Reg. No. 4129. Constable TAMBERO.

Slow but reliable. Being a local native is very useful
as an interpreter and for his local knowledge.

Reg. No. 5059. Constable JAVEMBO.

Carried out his duties satisfactorily.

Bougainville Island
South
4 miles to 1 in series
patrol route

ISLAND
SOUTH

Territory of Papua- New Guinea.

9 30/14/50
29 DEC 1950
File No. 30/1/3
District Office,
Sohano,
Bougainville Dist.,
28/11/50

Memorandum For:-

The Director,
District Services &
Native Affairs,
Fort Moresby,
BUIN Patrol Report No 3 of 1950/51.

1. Native Affairs.

The dissatisfaction mentioned by Mr. Jones is amongst natives, who are the remnants of pre-war villages, amalgamated post-war by influence of ANGAU because of depleted numbers and who now, naturally, wish to live and hunt in their own bush.

The amalgamations have not been successful, though no doubt, during the immediate post-war they were essential to facilitate supplementary rationing.

The question is not of a serious nature as no effort is made to prevent the migration to pre-war areas.

2. Agriculture.

The natives of this area are very conscientious with their rice plots and as a result have introduced this valuable commodity into their diet. It is interesting and pleasing to note that their present crops have so far been used for Home Consumption and seed and no attempt has been made to use it as a cash crop.

Although many pigs have been sold into the area, more are required but the need is far greater in other parts of the Sub-District.

3. The small Paramountcy in a well settled area was chosen for Mr. Jones' first independent patrol and he was visited during the course of the patrol by Mr. Cole.

Mr. Jones was very conscientious in his attention to detail and carried out his instructions efficiently and is to be complimented on his first effort.

30-14-50

4th January, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

BUIN PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 1950/51

The breakaway at several villages would not be serious. Very naturally, like ourselves, the natives wish to live on their own land. The gathering of these people was, evidently, an immediate post-war expedient owing to the food situation. They will settle down and be happier in their own country.

Mr. Jones appears to have done well on his first effort although it was only a matter of a few days but as the last patrol in the area was in January 1949, I think that a little more time would be profitably spent in the area.

Items of interest to other Departments have been passed to those concerned.

(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

6

File No. 30/1,
Sub-District Office,
BUIN,
BOUGAINVILLE District,
29th.January 1951

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 1950/1951.
Report of a patrol to the MAKIS Paramountcy BUIN
S/Division,BUIN,Sub-District.

PREAMBLE.

Officer Conducting Patrol.
R. R. Cole Actg. Assistant District Officer.

Area Patrolled.

All villages of the MAKIS Paramountcy,being those
in Map References S 14, T14,U14,T15 and U15.

Objects of Patrol.

1. Census Revision.
2. Payment of Outstanding War Damage Claims.
3. To accompany Dr. F.L. Tuza on his first patrol.

Duration.

19th.January 1951 to 26th.January 1951.

Personnel Accompanying.

Dr. F.L.C. Tuza Medical Officer.
Mr. B.B.Butcher Cadet Patrol Officer.
1 Native Medical Orderly.
3 Members of N.G.P.F.
1 Paramount Luluai. MAKIS.

INTRODUCTION.

This area rises from coastal villages to hill villages
at a height of approximately 2,000 feet.

The Buin dialect is spoken throughout and native movement
through the area is quite unrestricted.

This area is very progressive due mainly to the efforts
and guidance of their Paramount Luluai,MAKIS.

DIARY.

19th.January 1951.

Proceeded by Jeep and truck from the Government Station
inspecting the KUAPI Aid Post en route. Visited NABAKU Village

and revised Census and paid War Damage Claims.Thence to PIANO

2.

5

DIARY Cont.

Thence to PIANO Mission Station where two resident

Missionaries were registered as Aliens.

Leaving the Mission Station the patrol visited
IBIRO and MOUAKEI Villages revising the census in each.
Patrol stayed the night near Tugiogu Village.

20th. January 1951.

Visited TUGIOGU Village ,revised census and medical
inspection,thence by foot to TUALAGAI Village and thence to
TUGIU Village,census revision and medical inspection in each.

Slept at TUGIU and had long discussions with natives
after dinner at night.

21st. January 1951.

Visited KOGISAGANO Village returning to TUGIU
at night. More interviews and discussions at night.

22nd. January 1951.

Mr. Butcher visited the hamlet of AKAMORO whilst
the patrol moved to LUKARURUand revised the census .Rejoined
by Mr. Butcher.

Walking to TUBARU,census was revised and several
problems discussed with the villagers.

The nearby Aid Post of PADIDO on the LOBAI River
was visited on the way to TUBOBISOU Village where the night
was spent.

23rd. January 1951.

Personnel visited SIRURU Village,revising census
and returning through TUBOBISOU continued by a bush track to
TURIGAU and thence to MORULA,revising census in each village

The patrol slept at a rest house near TSIMBO Village

24th. January 1951.

Visited TSIMBO Village,revising census and paying
War Damage Claims and medically inspecting.

Mr. Butcher left the patrol and visited the village

of TAROPA on the MIVO River rejoining the patrol at AKU where
the night was spent. Villages of KOKOPO and LEROT were visited
en route to AKU.

25th. January 1951.

Returned to Government Station per Jeep.

OBSERVATIONS.

Native Affairs.

Beyond doubt these natives have satisfactorily
rehabilitated themselves and are showing an active interest
in their village life and progress of their area.

Over the last few years these natives have
built bridges and roads sufficient to permits vehicular
traffic into their area as far as AKU and TUGIU villages,
this providing a route to dispose of their cash crops and
native building materials. This meant approaching a neighbourin

2.

4

Native Affairs Cont.

neighbouring Paramount Luluai's area and building

several bridges which heretofore were considered too large for local construction. Under the guidance of MAKIS the area has increased their pig herds and gardens and have now become interested in planting rice as village plots.

This area appears to have more of a community spirit

than any of the other areas in the Buin Sub-Division and the hill people are encouraged to enter into the spirit equally with the natives of the coastal belt.

Several villages have returned to their pre-war sites

from those selected for them by ANGAU personnel and a few villages have broken up into pre-war villages and established themselves.

Pidgin English is spoken throughout the area and

even a large percentage of the womenfolk use it with the patrol personnel.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.

The staple diet of these people is sweet potato

with Kong Kong Taro, Bananas, Tapioca and Mamies to supplement.

Attempts are still being made to establish the native taro but so far to no success.

In the hills a few villages use the Sago Palms to supplement their diets but Sago does not play an important part in the diet of the Buin people. The Palm is cultivated more for its use in providing thatching than food.

There is no copra produced in the area but with the

young coconut groves coming on the [illegible] is adequately covered with coconuts for local requirements.

There is no shortage of dogs and fowls but as yet

the pig herds are not large enough to permit regular killings and it is intended to sell more into this area if the Agriculture Department send another consignment.

As reported earlier these natives are growing

family plots of rice and several crops have been xxxxxxxx harvested and hulled with the hand hullers which have been sold into the area. As yet these natives have not attempted to grow sufficient to sell commercially.

An Agriculture Patrol would be of benefit to the area.

MEDICAL & HEALTH.

Dr. F.L. Tuga examined all natives who gathered

for census and will report separately.

There are two Aid Posts in the area:-

KUAPI Aid Post.

Situated on the ARAG(?) Creek and in charge of

Native Medical Assistant [illegible].

This Post caters for villages in the coastal belt.

PADIDO Aid Post.

Situated on the LO(?)AI River in the charge of

Native Medical Assistant KIROKI.

This Post caters for the hill villages.

EDUCATION.

This area sends students to the Government School Buin.

Marist Mission school at (?)ANO and a few to the Methodist
School at KOAU,Buin.

[illegible]

Med

[illegible]

4.

3

Education Cont.

PIANO Marist Mission Station has a school with 2 European Teachers and 4 native teachers and has an enrolment of 40 boys and 28 girls.

Village Schools.

Village. No.of Teachers. Boy Students Girl Students Denomination

MORULA 1 native 13 Nil R.Catholic

LAGUAI 1 Native 6 4 R.Catholic

LAGUAI 1 native 4 Nil Methodist.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

As mentioned previously a vehicular road runs from the xxxxxxxx Government Station to AKU and branches to the foot of a hill just short of TUGIU Village. This road is kept in very good order with satisfactory bridges over all river and creeks except the PORROR and SILIBAI Rivers which are forded

All other roads in the area are wide well tended and provide very pleasant walking. Except for the few miles of hill roads the area could be very easily traversed by bicycle.

The patrol interrupted work on the road from AKU to the MIVO River which the natives of this area,in conjunction with the SIWAI natives,intend to repair and build bridges to permit vehicles to travel to the MIVO River.

VILLAGES & VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

With the exception of one hamlet of TUALAGAI Village all villages were satisfactory.Much credit for this state is due to the Native Hygiene Assistant based on KUAPI Aid Post and the support of the village officials.

The majority of officials are the pre-war appointments and they hold much respect in their villages.

The outstanding personalities of the area are:-

1/ MAKIS Paramount Luluai who lives at AKU Village.

He is a pre-war appointment,in his late 50s and keeps a keen interest in his area. He is respected by all, natives and Europeans alike, and his judgement is sought in all problems in the area.

Surprisingly active MAKIS rides his bicycle around his area at least once every two months.

2. TOKO of KOKOPO Village,Luluai. He appears to be the successor to MAKIS if such should be required. He is an educated

man of approximately 40 years and has a mush influence in his area.

3. ANIS of TUGIOGU,Luluai. He is an educated man of approximate 35 years and it is an aspirant for the Paramountcy if it falls vacant but his influence is very local and based on nothing hereditary.

A list of officials is attached as Appendix "A".
CENSUS.

A Census Summary is attached as Appendix "B".
The summary shows an increase of 123 and a pleasing majority of births over deaths.

2.

2

WAR DAMAGE.

The patrol paid £540-19-0 in War Damage Claims but more claims are to be paid in this area after they have been typed and approved.

MISSIONS.

The natives of this area are predominately Roman Catholic although the Methodist Mission is very active in its interest. The Seven Day Adventist Mission is interested in one village only, that of TUGIOGU.

The Maric Mission is stationed at PIANO with Father Kleman in charge, assisted by Sister Kevin and Sister Cresentia.

The Methodist Mission situated at KOAU, outside the Paramountcy, has many native teachers scattered throughout the villages and students are sent to the Mission Station for training.

The S.D.A. Mission European representatives visit the area only very occasionally from Kieta.

GENERAL.

Although the last District Service Patrol is shown as January 1948, at least four visits have been made into the area since that date but complete census figures were not compiled and so reports were not submitted. It is considered that xxxx with more experienced staff available patrols of longer duration should be conducted into the Paramountcy.

Robt. R. Cole

Actg. Assistant District Officer.

1

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA. " A "

PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 1950/51.

BUIN SUB- DISTRICT.

LIST OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS MAKIS PARAMOUNTCY.

NAME. LULUAI. TUL TUL. MEDICAL TUL TUL.

NABAKU TOKURA POKOTOM

IBIRO LAUKAKA NUNGOI

MOUAKEI ITANU MINSIPI

TUGIOGU ANIS PEMU

TUARAGAI TUMO KIKITO

TUGIU DIDOBUI LUGUM

KOGISAGANO KOMORO MIRIKI UNKIRO

KUKARURU PARM MONARI KUAU

TUBARU NOKA NANAKO

TUBOBISOU MAIRAKA KIUKA MANIHA

SIURU PARUM DAIK DISIM

KUNKEI

TURIGAU MISIPI KUMAI APEI

MONKEI

MORULA TOOM BAKARA

TSIMBO ERIA KUKUEI

KOKOPO TOMO NANI TOBILU

LEROT KAUBA LETUM

AKU MAKIS (P.L.) SIOTAI

TAROPA UGUEI SAPEKEI

TOKUAKA SOLU

NAKOREI MANUA UBATSI

KAUKAUAI POBUI PORATA

LAGUAI BORETA PAMPAM

MORIKA

PITSIAI

PATROL NO 4
BUIN S/DISTRICT
BOUGAINVILLE ISL. STH

WESTERN ENTRANCES
EASTERN ENTRANCE

VILLAGE POPULATION REG
year 1951

LAGE POPULATION REGISTER
"B"

7 30/14/54

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

RMF;NBC

5 MAR 1951

File No. 30/1/3

RMF;NBC

District Office, SOHANO,
Bougainville District.

16th February, 1951.

MEMORANDUM for;

The Director,

Department of District Services

& Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT BN 4 - BUIN SUBDISTRICT

Attached please find a report of a patrol conducted
by Mr. R.R. Cole, Acting Assistant District Officer.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The progress being made in this area is pleaseing.

LIVESTOCK

Efforts are being made by the Agricultural Officer
to obtain more pigs from the Rabaul Farm and when these arrive
Buin will receive a quota.

R.M.FARLOW

Actg. District Commissioner.

11
30-14-54

9th March, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT - BN 4 of 1950/51

It is pleasing to note the progress made in this area since the late war.

MAKIS the Paramount Luluai is evidently an excellent man and should be encouraged.

Items of interest to other Departments have been passed to those concerned.

(I. F. Champion)

ACTING DIRECTOR.

PA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

15

Sub-District Office,
BUIN, BOUGAINVILLE.
4th April, 51.

The Assistant District Officer,
Buin Sub-District,
BUIN.

PATROL REPORT No. B.N. 5 of 50/51

PREAMBLE

Officer Conducting: A.K.JACKSON, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: SIWAI Native Sub-Division, Buin Sub-District.

Objects of the Patrol: 1. Census Revision,

2. Routine Duties.

Duration of the Patrol: 14th March to 3rd April, 51.

Personnel Accompanying: Mr. B.B. Butcher, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Native Medical Orderly POREKORO,

Native Medical Assistant GUANAI.

Reg. No. 4158, Cpl. PARENDI,

“ “ 4021, Const MOROBE,

“ “ 3431, “ KORIN,

“ “ 4142, “ LAIN.

“ “ 4148, “ TABUNA (one day only).

INTRODUCTION

Siwai Native Sub-Division, lying approximately 25 miles North-West of Buin, occupies the central position in the extensive peneplain, sloping gradually from the marshy foreshore to the mountainous core of Bougainville.

The flatness of the land minimises communication problems; however the plain is serrated by rapidly flowing rivers with resultant transport difficulties. From the former fact the people of Siwai are qualitatively a homogenous social unit; from the latter they have remained economically backward. They have been able to assimilate the ideas of their more conveniently placed neighbours; they have passed through the early phases of culture contact; they are a fairly well educated Christian people: but their economic advancement and consequent standard of living has not been able to keep pace with other development.

It is felt that this is the key to problems in Siwai at the present time: the fact that social development - educational, political, religious - has forged far ahead of economic advancement.

DIARY

Wednesday, 14th March.

11 a.m. to 1.10 p.m. KANGU to AKU by truck.

1.30 p.m. " 1.50 " AKU to PIANO Catholic Mission. Mail delivered.

2.45 " " 5.20 " By bicycle from PIANO to RUSEI.

Discussions at night with village officials.

Patrol Route planned in detail.

Thursday, 15th March.

(see over)

2.

14

RUSEI census revised. Rain.

1 p.m. to 1.10 p.m. Mr. Jackson to MUSIMINO, thence to KUTIN,
returning at 5.25 p.m.

Mr. Butcher to KUNU and KOKWI returning at

5.25 p.m.

KUMORU of MUSARAKA convicted of assault.

Friday, 16th March. Reg. No. 3431, Const. KORIN, returned to KANGU
escorting KOMORO, with relevant court record.

8 a.m. to 8.45 a.m. Mr. Jackson from RUSEI to HARI and thence to
UNANAI, arriving 2 p.m. Heavy rain in afternoon.

Saturday, 17th March. 7 a.m. Mr. Butcher to NAMAGOTA, returned 1 p.m.

7 a.m. Mr. Jackson to MONOITU, thence to KAPARO,
AMIO and SIROI returning 4.15p.m.

Sunday, 18th March. Informal discussion with officials of SIWAI at
UNANAI concerning rising prices.

Monday, 19th March. 7 a.m. Mr. Jackson to AITERA via RUINAI. New
site chosen for AITERA near large garden used
for cash production of sweet potato.

Returned 5.p.m.

7 a.m. Mr. Butcher to TOITOI thence to HIREI
and return UNANAI.

Tuesday, 20th March.

8 a.m. to 9 a.m. UNANAI to RUINAI. PUKUTEI (f) wet nurse quest-
ioned concerning large number of female children
which have died. Request for Rest House.

12Noon to 12.20p.m. UNANAI to TOHU. Five cases of Ehilariasis in
advanced stages, from population of 25.

12.25 p.m. to 3.30 " TOHU to HIRUHIRU. Roads in bad condition.

3.40 p.m. Reg. No. 3431, Const. KORIN rejoined
patrol.

4.45 " to 5.15 " HIRUHIRU to Medical Aid Post, TOKINOITU.

Wednesday, 21st March. Census revised TOKINOITU and KIMAKU.

10.15 a.m. to 1.30 p.m. TOKINOITU to JARARA.

2 p.m. to 5 " JARARA to BOKU Patrol Post. Heavy rain caused
difficult crossing of PURUATA R.

Thursday, 22nd March. Traverse of Patrol Post carried out.

Friday, 23rd March. Good Friday observed.

Saturday, 24th March.

7 a.m. to 8 a.m. BOKU to HORINU. Census revised Mr. Jackson.

Mr. Butcher to MIHERO and M(?)SOMINOI returnin
at 2.p.m. to SININAI.

11 a.m. to 11.20 a.m. Mr. Jackson to KUMUKI and thence to SININAI
arriving at 3.p.m.

Sunday, 25th March. Observed . Arbitrated in a dispute concerning
non-return of bride price to TOOS(?) of MIHERU.

Monday, 26th March. Heavy rain in early morning.

9.00 a.m. to 9.50 a.m. SININAI to TONUI. Mr. Butcher departed for IRU
11.00 " " 11.20 " SININAI to HUKOHA.

12.30 p.m. (?) 1.30 p.m. HUKOHA to TONU. Census TONU revised in after-
noon n. Mr. Butcher returned from IRU 8 p.m.

Tuesday, 27th March. TONU to PANAKEI via USAKOLI, MAINEITA, KUPINKU .

Wednesday, 28th March. Mr. Jackson to SIKORAI, MUNU, return PANAKEI.

Mr. Butcher to TSIRORUO, KABANA " "

3.

Wednesday, 28th March (Cont) KUKEREI of IEGU reported assault on him by PWIPWI of IEGU.

Thursday, 29th March Left PANAKEI for IEGU. Court actions heard at IEGU. Mr. Butcher to TURUGUM, TURAI, MOKOLINO and thence to Rest House at MAISUA. Mr. Jackson to MOROKAIMORO and thence to MAISUA.

Reg. No. 4142, Const. LAIN arrived from KANGU.

Friday, 30th March. Mr. Jackson returned to KANGU via RUSEI and AKU. Mr. Butcher to SIKUMONEI and returned MAISUA.

Saturday, 31st March. Mr. Butcher to HANONG, MORONEI, KUHINU and HINO. Returned KUHINU Rest House.

Sunday, 1st April. Observed.

Monday, 2nd April. Left at 7.30 for Rest House on MI(?)O River. Inspected road grader - merely the blade to be found. Not worth salvaging.

Tuesday, 3rd April. Returned to KANGU by truck.
NATIVE AFFAIRS - Economic Aspirations.

The people of Siwai are very much alive to the gap which exists between their social and economic advancement. But without former experience in commercial matters they have no practical ability to bridge the gulf.

From time to time, it appears, the people have grasped upon one of several ideas by which they hope to secure their commercial salvation. The most prevalent of these ideas is the large-scale cash production of rice. As Father Barrett, stationed at MONOTU in SIWAI for several years, express(?)es it, The Rice has become their scriptural Golden Calf, the panacea for all their money-hungriness.

Nevertheless, it is considered that if such a project was put boldly into action it would be given every ounce of their support. I do not consider that temporary set-backs or a slow return would cause a serious loss of confidence for the people appreciate that many difficulties confront them and are willing to spare no effort. As evidence of this it is to be noted that the rice project has been under discussion for several years - there have already been several attempts which have yielded only small returns - yet their faith in the project is no(?)t shaken.

Further evidence that they do not expect to be spoon fed - only directed - is the current view that a large proportion of their War Damage money should be paid into a communal fund for the purchase of agricultural equipment. The matter was brought up in all villages and without a dissentient voice this is the wish of the people of Siwai.

The general points of the scheme as outlined to me are as follows:

1. that on payment of War Damage Compensation the Administration should withhold 30% of each claim and pay it direct to the communal fund,
2. that from the fund the following agricultural equipment should be purchased dependant on capital in the following priority: a tractor, a plough, a timber-felling circular saw, rice hulling and threshing machinery,
3. that a single tract of land in a central position (in the vicinity of RUSEI) should be cleared,
4. that it should be divided in clan holdings - MONKO, HUHU, PUPARU, and DANGORO - in accordance with/their relative populations,

4.

6. that at the end of a set period (say, five years) the attempt should be made to cultivate purely on clan-owned ground.

The first point is discussed under its appropriate heading

War Damage Compensation.

The second point raises many difficulties. It would be necessary for supply of equipment to be as speedy as possible for some dissatisfaction might occur if over twelve months elapsed without supply being effected.

Upon supply being effected it would be necessary to train the natives to operate the equipment, and to maintain it. Moving the machinery to SIWAI would be difficult but not impossible. The MIBO river is the only serious obstacle and it is considered that it could be forded even with heavy equipment.

Nevertheless I consider that the idea of purchasing equipment before commencing the programs of development is the correct order in which to proceed. Once the equipment is within their grasp the people would spare no effort, mental or physical, to obtain its use. At present the Jeep road to RUSEI is in good condition - but it would be improved immeasurably if the natives knew that a vehicle, their own vehicle was going to use it. As the natives themselves express it, before the introduction of machine rice huller very few people were willing to plant rice; once they saw the machine in operation everyone began to do so.

The third point, concerning the clearing of a single tract of land, is eminently practical:

1. Nearly all villages are within two hours walk of a central point (RUSEI or HARI) and the fluidity of the kinship system is such that proceeds would soon distribute themselves to outlying villages,
2. Transport problems would be reduced,
3. The single tract would allow for lower overhead costs.

It is considered that no great difficulty would be found in obtaining a suitable site with the consent of the native owners.

In review of the general scheme I consider the time is most propitious for it to be put into operation. The scheme would be in keeping with the fundamental aim of War Damage Compensation - to rehabilitate the native people. It would be a benefit not only to the present generation but to their children and their children's children.

It may be argued that it would be better to make all payments individually and then, after formation of a Rural Progress Society, call for subscriptions; but the natives do not want it done this way. They argue that once they individually obtain the money they may feel unwilling to relinquish it. On the other hand, no hardship would be felt if the subtraction were made before individual payment.

It also may be argued that there is no criterion whereby those who suffered more during the war should be expected to contribute more

to rehabilitation. But it is considered that natives are not sharply aware of the relation between injury suffered and Compensation received. The person who receives more than his fellows is considered and considers himself the more fortunate and is expected and willing to contribute more.

It is appreciated that the scheme does not follow our own commercial principles: there is no relation between amount invested and ultimate return for it is intended that profits should be divided between workers x not investors. The people appreciate this but consider that the community interest should be placed above self-interest. If they are aware of the facts and have no objections it does not appear reasonable that the Administration should raise them!

In discussions with the natives nox promises were made that the scheme would be put into operation. On the contrary, the difficulties were stressed. This was done because it was considered that with such impressionable people enthusiastic encouragement might be taken as full-scale approval of the scheme as it stands. Care was taken to stress that

11

5.

the introduction of machinery would increase, if anything, the need for hard and regular labour, a necessary ingredient for success in a new venture. It was pointed out that cash production of rice calls for a very high degree of organisation and co-operation. The people were undismayed.

One of the most alarming features in siwai at the present time is the rapid inflationary trend of European currency. It was established that prices have more than trebled since the war, on objects of native trade. At UNANAI a large meeting was held to discuss the matter. It was explained to the people that there were no sanctions by which I could enforce stabilised prices. Therefore it was useless for me to attempt to forbid the seller from demanding whatever price he desired. It was suggested that the solution was for the purchasers to reach agreement as to the maximum prices at which they were willing to buy. To this and such prices for everyday commodities were established: pigs 9by girth measurement is made by division of the extended arm's length this area measurement is made by division of the extended arm's length at the fingers, wrist, middle forearm, elbow, shoulder, collar bone, neck etc; as these measurements are variable, they were converted to inches for rulers are now to be had at all Village Schools. Typed copies of standardised prices were distributed to the main villages.

The inflationary trend of European currency goes hand in hand with a deflation of native currency. Such deflation results from

1. loss of appreciation of the intrinsic value of native money,
2. stepped up production since the war,
3. a natural phase in the process of culture contact.

Many complaints were received that sellers would accept only European currency. As the bulk of the traditional currency is held by the elders their position, based on commercial affluence, has been seriously assailed. For this reason prices were established in European and traditional currency and the people were urged to accept either.

It is nevertheless considered that every effort should be made to curtail the production of further native currency throughout the area.

If this were done:

1. the progressively increasing scarcity value of such currency would stabilise its price and thus cause the the changeover period to be less socially disintegrative,
2. as the currency is not relatively durable it would eventually pass out of circulation.

If trend is allowed to go unchecked - and production continues - I consider that the use of native currency will continue for a much longer period of time, but at progressively deflated values.

This would not be serious but for the fact that traditional currency is woven even more finely into their social fabric than is our own currency into either their own or our own society. It would appear better for traditional currency and society to be gradually replaced rather than debased.

Social

An excellent example of the evil social effects of the debasement of traditional currency is the disturbed state of marital arrangements in the area. Bride price is no longer valuable and is easily obtained. The result is that it no longer acts as a surety that the wife will be well treated during marriage. A young man tires of a woman and without a qualm for the loss of the bride price would discard her if it were not for the negative sanctions of the law.

Cumulative with the influence of the debased currency is the insistence by the Missions that only Church marriages are true marriages. The situation has deteriorated to such a stage that marriages according to native custom are no longer regarded as true marriages by the natives. Many young couples have been living together for years, bride price and all other traditional ceremonies having taken place, and they are still

6.

10

referred to as "pren dasol" -(only lovers). Such a situation strikes at the roots of society and every effort was made to stress the sanctity of marriage whether according to native custom or sanctified by the Church. Furthermore, Christian couples were encouraged to have their marriages celebrated in the Church and officials were to inform the Clergyman officiating when tradition had been flouted by parties desiring to marry.

Particulars required by D.S. Circular Memorandum of 25th August, 1950 are included as Appendix "A" to this report. It will be noted that few bigamous marriages have occurred since the war. A large proportion of the bigamous marriages concern village officials. It is considered that this is not in any sense assumed as a prerogative of office but is coincidental with the fact that officials are clan heads who traditionally were expected to have more than one wife.

Law and Order

On the surface the Siwai area is very peaceful, the people law-abiding. However I consider that with more constant patrolling a great many more complaints concerning disputes and illegal acts would be brought to light. During the first week of the patrol only two complaints were received. However as the patrol progressed so did the number of court actions. Without a doubt village elders have been settling disputes, some of quite a serious nature, and several instances were brought to my attention in which their actions have been oppressive. The people were informed that elders had no power to force unpopular decisions upon them.

The following major disputes were settled amicable out of court:
Complaint by N.M.A. POKONOMING of TOKINOITU that he had been coerced into paying £18 compensation for adultery with ORMEI of TOKINOITU whose husband IROSU is a Constable in the N.G.P.F., Port Moresby. Matter investigated and KEIPORI, Tultul of TOHU , nearest relative of IROSU, advised that he could take action under R. 84 (3) N.A.R. 192 -38. KEIPORI did not wish to take action. Money returned to POKONOMING until return of IROSU who could bring charge by invoking R. 41 N.A.R. 1921 - 38.

Complaint by TO.OSI of MIHERU that bride price f(?) (?) SIPIRIT, paid by his mother SIRIMAI to her mother PUNARU had not been returned either when she married TOWUM, TO.OSI's uncle, or by MUSIAMA of BIROI who had then married her. Parties informed that by R. 59A N.A.R. 1921 - 38, Limitation of Proceedings for Debt, no action could be brought as six years had elapsed since the debt was incurred. MUSIAMA of his own free will agreed to pay £2 to TO.OSI.

Complaint by TO.OSI of MIHERU that relatives of MANEKURAI had

refused to allow him to marry her, on the grounds that relations of her ex-husband MUNAHA (who had hanged himself) had refused to return a pig so that they could honor MUNAHA's death. Ruled that bride price should remain with the woman's relatives in compensation for refusal to return the pig; further, that To.OSI should pay the sum of £2 as brideprice to the woman's relatives. All parties agreeable.

The following court actions were heard:

INGUNA v. KOMORU. both MUSARAKA. Information laid by INGUNA that her husband KOMORU had assaulted her when she was five months pregnant led to conviction of KOMORU under 83 (a) N.A.R. and a sentence of one month I.H.L.

TOIIRA of MOROKAIMORO v. MURAKAI of TONUI. Application by TOIIRA for dissolution of marriage on the grounds of failure to provide necessarie(?) for herself and their joint children. Marriage dissolved and wife given custody of the children. vide RR. 67 and 68 N.A.R.
1921 - 38.

PWIPWI v. KUKEREI, both of IEGU. Information by PWIPWI that KUKEREI had behaved in a threatening manner towards him led to the conviction of KUKEREI under R. 83 (d) N.A.R. 1921 -38 and the imposition of a fine of 10/-, in default thereof one month I.H.L.

7.

9

KUKEREI v. PWIPWI, both of IEGU. Information by KUKEREI that XXXX PWI(?)WI had assaulted him led to PWIPWI's conviction under R. 83 (a) N.A.R. 1921 -38 and a sentence of three months I.H.L.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Throughout Siwai it has now become the custom for the pigs to be fenced in and the gardens in the main left unfenced. The southern and eastern villages of Siwai have made such fences from the large supplies of arc mesh abandoned in the area and it is noteworthy that there were no complaints of destruction of gardens by pigs from these villages. In the remaining villages log fences have been laboriously constructed and are not as effective as the arc mesh.

Nevertheless the changeover has been very beneficial, for gardens are now much closer to the villages and consequently the lack of time xxxxii trekking to and from the gardens has been minimised.

Sweet potato has replaced taro as the staple diet for the area following the repeated failures of the taro crops as a result of the leaf fungus which appears to be prevalent throughout Bougainville. The people claim that recent attempts to grow taro have still been unsuccessful. Subsidiaries in order of importance are bananas, yams, sweet corn and Tapioca.

Small plots of rice may be seen in all gardens. However production is almost entirely for sale and not for consumption. The people were encouraged to add rice to their own diet. The threshed riced is carried from the villages to KONGA Agricultural Station where it is hulled by the Administration machine there. The quality of the rice is excellent but the size of the grain is uneven. This, combined with the fact that it is not thoroughly dried results in the grain being broken in the process of hulling. Within the last few months Mekeo rice has been produced at KONGA and the people are impressed with the size of the grain. It is considered that they will readily change over to production of solely Mekeo rice when the order is given. At the moment the threshing of the rice is the most laborious task in its production. However a machine thresher is now being installed at KONGA for this purpose. Once this is in operation it is considered that by present primitive methods the natives will not be able to supply sufficient rice to keep the machines in more than half-time production.

A table of livestock in the Siwai area is attached as Appendix B. It will be noted that the distribution of pigs is disproportionate to human population, the villages in the vicinity of SININAI being in short supply. This has resulted in the fact that exorbitant prices are charged these villages for sucking pigs - usually in the vicinity of

£5 per piglet. It is recommended that these people be given priority if further European bred pigs are introduced.

Now, all the pigs in the area have a strong European strain bred into them and the people have been encouraged to attempt to increase the strain by mating them with European-bred boars. In this matter xxxxxxxx attempts have been made to reduce the fees charged for service of the sows by such boars. The standard fee in the area was £2; it was explained to the owners that by reducing the fee to 10/- their boards would obtain more customer and themselves more money and everyone would be the better pleased!

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

The following are figures of unattended illnesses seen on the patrol:

Primary YAWS 10

Tropical Ulcers 79

Tinea Imbricata 44

The names of all persons in need of treatment were recorded and after explanation they all agreed to seek medical treatment; it is suggested that arrangements be made for a Native Medical Assistant to patrol the area in a month's time to ensure that they have availed themselves of treatment.

8.

8

The number of unattended illnesses is very low. Nevertheless they are not an exact reflection of the standard of health in Siwai.

It appears that the number of hospitalised is excessively high - higher than the community's labour potential can satisfactorily carry. There does appear to be a tendency for the Native Medical Orderlies to hospitalise persons with minor illnesses. For this reason they were encouraged to treat such persons as outpatients.

The Administration Medical Aid Posts at SULUHINO, RUNAI, TOKINOITU, BOKU, HUKOHA, and PANAKEI were all inspected. Standard of cleanliness was high and all cases but one (see below) appeared to be within their capabilities.

The Methodist Mission Aid Posts at RUSEI and MIHERU and the Catholic Mission Aid Post at KONGA were also inspected on the invitation of the Medical Orderlies. General Cleanliness was excellent. At MIHERU the Medical Orderly had no distilled water for N.A.B. injections; on being asked about this he stated that he boiled water for the injections. This matter requires further investigation.

At PANAKEI the Administration Native Medical Assistant GUANAI reported that ABAKO of KABANA had run away from the Catholic Mission Hospital at MONOITU and had come to his Aid Post at PANAKEI. He had originally been suffering from what appeared to be a boil on his neck, and had been a patient at the Medical Post at KONGA. From there he had been taken to MONOITU. The Sister-in-Charge there had told him that he was to be sent to Sohano for treatment. He had then run away. Under my instructions he has been taken to KANGU Administration Native Hospital where he is receiving treatment.

EDUCATION

Education details as required by D.S. Circular Memo of the 27th November, 50 are attached as Appendix C.

Adding these figures to "Absentees from Village - Students" it may be seen that of a total child population "Present" of 1248, 738 persons are receiving some schooling. This does not seem to be as high as it might be when educational facilities are so readily available. Furthermore, it is alarming to note that of those absent at school 175 are adult. (Govt/schools 33 adults to 47 total, Mission Schools 142 adults to 201 total.)

The Village Schools appear to be the stumbling block for in most villages the Native Teachers do everything in their power to prevent young children leaving the village without first being ethically trained by them. Yet their schools are not sufficiently attractive to ensure the regular attendance of the children, particularly female children. Thus we are faced with the paradox the Teachers, anxious to

advance their people, (yet not sufficiently education themselves to do so) preventing the children receiving education. On this patrol everything possible was done to win the Teachers' confidence and to enlighten them on this subject. It was explained to them that the various Missions and the Administration were not in competition to secure the allegiance of the children by moulding their susceptibilities to their mode of thought, but, on the contrary, to give to as many children as possible in as short a possible time an opportunity to fit themselves more adequately for adult life.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

With the exception of the section of the old Army road to TOROKINA between UNANAI and TOKINOITU roads throughout the whole of Siwai are in excellent condition. The section referred to is not used by the natives as a direct route and was badly overgrown. It is considered that in the best interests of the natives this section should be kept in repair and the natives have been instructed to carry out the work. The whole of Siwai area can be traversed on a bicycle and by repair of bridges between the MIBO River and RUSEI the majority of villages could be visited by motor vehicle.

9.

7

As a result of almost incessant rain, followed by high winds, during the duration of the patrol , there was much fallen timber blocking the roads. the work of clearing commenced immediately, for natives in the area take a pride in keeping their roads open.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Villages.

The general standard of village siting and layout is excellent.

Perhaps the only village badly sited in the Siwai area is the village of AITERA. This small community has preferred to remain on their own clan land on the swampy coastal strip[/]than to move to more suitable land inland. However, there are many better sites in the coastal area than the one they occupy, which is infested with mosquitoes, and the people have agreed to move to a new site further to the North and on higher land.

This site was inspected and approved and advice was given concerning village layout.

The village of MUSIMINO, at present sited on HURAI clan land, desired to return to its original site because of friction with HURAI, and the projected move has been approved.

Many of the villages which had amalgamated with the central Siwai villages have now returned to their former sites on the spurs running up to the central range. The improved health of these people may be attributed to the better sites they now occupy.

Throughout all Siwai sanitation is by disposal in the streams which are not used as a water supply, which is obtained from wells. Such wells were inspected in all villages and found to be sanitary.

House design is subject to wide variations, following the complete abandonment of the traditional conical-shaped house. In the villages from RUSEI to TOKINOITU houses are generally large but not very well built. NAMAGOTA village is a marked exception to this. Here all the houses have been built by the Tultul KORIKAI, a carpenter, who, after one and a half years has now completed the last house. All houses have been painstakingly built to the one design, with plank floors which are scrubbed weekly of a Friday morning. The windows on each side of the houses are so symmetrically placed that the Tultul from the end house has a clear view through all houses and can check up that each person washes hands and face of a morning! Betelnut chewing is forbidden in all portions of the house except the kitchen! Without a doubt this village is over-regimented but the villages appear to thrive on it and a lot of excellent work has been done. It is considered that the zealouslyness of the community needs careful watching through on no account should their efforts to improve their living standards be discouraged or treated lightly. KORIKAI has agreed to discuss with Administration

officials any future plans for village progress.

From HORINU to TONU houses are much smaller and much better constructed. The Solomon-type ridging (a product of Methodist Mission influence- has become almost universal and all houses have small verandahs with a sheltering roof.

The[n]from TONU there is an abrupt change of design, houses being much larger and more flimsily constructed. The barrack type of building - mentioned by former patrols - has almost disappeared but the houses are still much larger than necessary. A few days before the patrol visited the area a large number of houses were blown down in the villages of MAINEITA, USOKOLI, KUPINKU and MATUKOLI. It is considered that this may bring home to the people the wisdom of building smaller,better constructed houses.

Officials.

A list of officials is attached as Appendix D.

It is considered that village officials have been remarkably well chosen and are the hereditary leaders of the people. However, their effective control has been reduced by the Siwai tendency to follow group

10.

6

control of a number of villages, by their lowered status resultant from economic eclipse by younger men, and to some extent, by the tremendous prestige which Mission Teachers possess in this area.

Concerning group control, the men who hold the power at the present time are PIRORUO of RUSEI, HIANU of UNANAI, DIO of PANAKEI, ERA of MOROKAIMORO. All of them are officials in their respective villages but their control extends over all villages in their immediate vicinity.

They are all able men doing a very good job, and though their status is unofficial and derives purely from popular approval it is recommended that the position be left unchanged. CENSUS

Attendance at census was good in all villages.

Revision was carried out in accordance with Circular Instruction No 2 of 1948.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

The kinship system of Siwai is a most unusual one. Descent is matrilineal, a child belonging to the clan of his mother and inheriting primarily from his mother's brother. However it is a subject for criticism if a child does not inherit some land, however small, from his father. The norm is that a person should be able to return to his father's relations if his mother's relations treat him badly. In any case a young man has a right to be consulted in the disposition of his father's land in his own lifetime, though he is never allowed to dispose of his own land. The small portion of land which he gives direct to his own children must be from his matrilineal inheritance. In brief, then, all land eventually is handed down in the matrilineal chain, though at each generation a portion passes patrilineal, but is returned to matrilineal descent at the death of the holder.

Because a man owns land both from his mother's and his father's clan the choice of a marriage partner is geographically limited to a woman from either of the corresponding villages. There is a preponderance of patrilocal marriages over those matrilocal but in actual fact some time is usually spent by the married couple in each other's villages for usually the husband owns land and has commercial interests in both villages.

The choice of a marriage partner is also most strictly limited to marriage outside the totemic clan. In Siwai there are two main exogamous clans MONKO (the eagle) and HUHU (the Hornbill) to either one of which every person belongs. These clans are further sub-divided into sub-clans, each with its respective totem. Thus every person has two totems, either MONKO or HUHU, and a separate sub-clan totem. The main clan totems appear to be chiefly of a ritual and symbolic importance whilst the sub-clan(?) are of social importance.

The sub-clans of PUPARU and DANGORO bring further complications:

though allied closely to MONKO and HUHU they are not truly sub-clans. It appears that under very exceptional circumstances a person has inherited direct from the father. By so doing the land would pass out of the clan inheritance if the children were recognised as clan of the mother which is the normal rule. Rather than allow this, and rather than alter the whole system of inheritance, the descendants of children who have inherited (and retained an inheritance) direct from the father have been classified as PUPARU (if the original father was a MONKO) and DANGORO (if he was a HUHU.)

These two sub-clans are of extreme importance in settling inter-clan disputes for, though belonging in theory to one clan they are blood relatives of the other. A similar system of checks and balances appears to operate within the sub-clans.

The clan system outlined above appears to be general for this area and the nomenclature for surrounding sub-divisions is hereby listed:

11.

5

Clans

SIWAI NAGOVIS BAITSI Pidgin English English
 MONKO MANUKA MANKA MANEKURAI Eagle
 SIKIRIAU SIKINU SIKINU PISIN Parrot
 MERA MAIRAK MERA PALEI Goanna
 SIKAI SISIKAI SIKAI PISIN Snipe
 LOUI LOUIRI LOUIN " Red Parrot
 KERAI KERAI KERAI DAULA Crow
 PUPARU BOKURU BOOBWA PISIN Sand Piper
 HUHU HUHU PUPU KOKOMO Hornbill
 MAREIO WARAMA BARAMA MARIO Black Eel
 UIAR KUIEIRAR UIAR PISIN White Parrot

TSHIIN TSIRO TSHIIN " Sand Piper
 KAGOTE KAGATA KAGOTE KOKI Cackatoo
 BUNGAU BUNGAU BUNGAU BALUS Pigeon
 DANGORO DANGORO DANGORO KAPUL Black Opposum

ANTHROPOLOGICAL (Cont)

A rather unusual custom in this area, apparently of distant origin, is that bride-price is not generally paid to the relations of the wife nor of the deceased husband when a widow remarries. However, it appears that it is customary for payment to be made when the system of exchanges has broken [down] between the deceased husband's and wife's relations. The latter must, when the husband dies, give a present to the husband's relations who are expected to return a pig which is divided among the women so that they may honour the man's death. However, if the husband's relations consider that the wife is in any way responsible for the death, the pig is not returned. Under these circumstances bride price is then paid to the wife's relations although they have not returned the original bride price paid to them.

The subject of native currency was examined in some detail on this patrol. Strings of beads appear to be the only articles which can fall into the category of money though other valuables are exchanged on the barter principle.

In general terms the value of the beads is determined by their length, the type of stone used (pink stones most valuable, then white stones and brow stones least), and by the craftsmanship displayed.

Nevertheless it is possible to give approximate values to the various types:

Value

1. MOWAIA Coarse brown beads $\frac{1}{2}$ inch x 1/16th inch Fathom
 Usually in strings of ten fathoms 1/-

2. KORSO Smooth white beads 1/4 inch x 1/16th inch 5/-
3. MOMORI Smooth pink and brown beads £2 - £2.10.-
LUNAH(?)
4. ISAISA Small white and pink beads set at 1" 10/- - £1
apart. Identified by 6" of pink beads
in the middle of the string.

12

4

Value

Fathom

5. (?)OUMOKINA White and pink bead with three strips of pink beads each of 6". £1.10.-
 6. BURUNAI Very fine white beads each $\frac{1}{8}$ " x 1/32" 2.10.-

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

So far very little War Damage has been paid to the Siwai people and this mainly to the aged people. T(?)() it is presumed that expenditure of war Damage money will be subject to control under som system of replacement purchasing. In this respect it is worth note that the bulk of the Siwai claims are for houses or coconut palms destroyed. the former have already been replaced whilst the latter are not commercially replaceable. Therefore it would appear that if the replacement system were to operate, the greater portion of these monies would be a frozen asset for an indefinite period.

The solution which the people suggest is that the money should be paid to a fund for the purchase of agricultural equipment. A Rural Progress Society has not yet been formed for the whole of Siwai and it is unlikely that it would be formed before War Damage was ready for payment. Possibly payment of War Damage could be deferred till such a society was formed, or the money could be paid into Native Monies trust Account pending its formation. A declaration of approval could be obtained from the individual contributors.

It is estimated that £4-5,000 remains to be paid as war Damage to Siwai.

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY

Reg. No, 4158, Corporal PARENDO A Most able N.C.O., highly intelligent, with considerable local knowledge and popularity.

Worst failing, an over-indulgence in betel nut chewing for which he is notorious.

“ 4021, Constable MOROBE A very good constable, willing and intelligent.

“ 3431, “ KORIN Avery goo d constable. Appears to tire easily. Keeps equipment in excellent order.

“ 4142, “ LAIN An energetic constable. Naturally morose and rather untidy but very conscientious.

“ 4148, “ TABUNA Unintelligent and indolent but does what He is told.

(A.K.Jackson)
 Patrol Officer.

3

APPENDIX "A"

Particulars required by D.B. Circular Memorandum of 25th August, 1950.

"NATIVE MARRIAGES"

| Village | Males | Males | Population | Marriages | | Age of Status | Remarks | |
|-----------|-------|-------|------------|---------------------|----------|---------------|------------------|---------------|
| | | | | Married | Single | | | |
| RUSEI | 29 | 6 | 175 | 3 - | marriage | | | |
| MUSARAKA) | | | | Prewar | Aged | Luluai | Traditional | |
| | | | | War period | 36 | NGPF, | Numai. | |
| | " | " | | 41 | " | | | |
| MUSIMINO | 21 | 8 | 107 | 2 - | Prewar | Aged | Luluai Tradition | |
| | | | | Postwar | 39 | MTT | Levirate | |
| KUTIN | 13 | 3 | 64 | 2 - | Postwar | 36 | Momi | " |
| | | | | Prewar | | 36 | Momi | Tradition |
| HARIKAGU | 4 | 1 | 29 | -- | | | | |
| HARI | 14 | 3 | 71 | 2 - | Prewar | Aged | " " Uncle's wife | |
| | | | | " | Aged | " " | Tradition | |
| MAMAGOTA | 12 | 1 | 54 | -- | | | | |
| KOROPO | 1 | 0 | 1 | 42 -- | | | | |
| AITARA | 6 | 3 | 27 | -- | | | | |
| RUNAI | 10 | 1 | 36 | -- | | | | |
| TOHU | 5 | 2 | 22 | 2 - | Prewar | Aged | Momi | Tradition |
| | 42 | " | " | | | | | |
| HIRUHIRU | 10 | 3 | 44 | -- | | | | |
| TOKINOITU | 15 | 5 | 75 | 2 - | Prewar | 36 | Tultul | Tradition |
| | | | | " | 44 | Momi | Levirate | |
| HORINU | 24 | 14 | 98 | -- | | | | |
| KUMUKI | 12 | 2 | 51 | 1 - | Postwar | 26 | Numai | (Bad marriage |
| | | | | (wives are sisters) | | | | |
| TONUI | 11 | 1 | 48 | 1 - | Postwar | 41 | Luluai | Tradition |
| TOIDA | 7 | 1 | 18 | 1 - | " | 32 | Numai | Bad marr. |
| HUKOHA | 10 | 5 | 42 | -- | | | | |
| TONU | 12 | 3 | 60 | -- | | | | |
| NUKUI | 7 | 5 | 39 | -- | | | | |
| OSOKOLI | 7 | 2 | 33 | -- | | | | |
| USOKOLI | 9 | 3 | 45 | 2 - | Prewar | Aged | Momi | Tradition |
| | | | | " | " | | | |
| RABARU | 15 | 8 | 87 | 1 - | Postwar | 28 | Numai | Wife div. |
| SIKURAI | 9 | 4 | 42 | 2 - | Prewar | Aged | Luluai | Tradition |
| | | | | " | 41 | ex Tultul | " | |
| MUNU | 16 | 2 | 68 | 1 - | Prewar | Aged | Momi | " |
| KINIRUI | 15 | 4 | 76 | -- | | | | |

IEGU 17 3 70 --
 MOROKAIMORO 12 1 62 --
 SIKUMUNEI 6 2 32 1 - Postwar 26 Momi Tradition
 MAISUA 11 1 59 2 - Prewar Aged " "
 " 27 " "
 HANONG 12 2 48 1 - Prewar 43 Luluai "
 MORONEI 19 2 113 --
 MATERAS 19 2 41
 LAKU 7 1 36 - 1 Prewar Aged Luluai "
 KUHINU 8 3 43 --
 HINO 8 - 47 --
 KUNU 15 2 75 3 - Prewar 39 Momi "
 Postwar 38 Numai Non-tradit.
 Postwar Aged Luluai Tradition
 KOKUI 3 - 35 --
 SULUHINO 16 4 96 --
 LEKEMBA 6 1 29 --
 MOIBINEI 7 1 32 --
 KAPARO 16 5 103 1 - Prewar Aged Momi "
 SIROI 21 3 97 --
 AMIO 20 - 83 --
 TOITOI 16 3 50 1 - Prewar Aged Momi "
 HIREI 26 2 11 4 --
 UNANAI 18 4 62 1 1 Prewar Aged Luluai "
 KOTU 7 - 28 --
 HAISI 13 6 60 --
 KIMAKU 16 - 61 --

 SININAI 6 - 27 1 1 Prewar Aged Momi 2
 MIHERU 13 3 71 4 - Prewar Aged Momi "
 Postwar Aged Momi "

MISIMINOI 11 3 50 2 - Postwar Aged Momi " " Postwar Aged Momi "
 (?)RU 13 2 60 2 - Prewar 43 Momi " Postwar 43 Numai "
 KAKATAKOLI 12 2 51 --
 PURIKOLI 13 2 53 --
 MANOIT(?) 4 - 25 --
 KUPINKU 12 1 35 1 - Prewar Aged Momi "
 MATUKOLI 22 2 99 1 - Prewar Aged Momi "
 SILARUHO 10 - 53 1 - Prewar Aged Luluai "
 KAPANA 25 2 100 1 - Prewar Aged Luluai "
 PANAKEI 2(?) 2 108 3 - Prewar Aged No 1 Luluai
 Prewar Aged Tultul "
 Prewar Aged Momi "
 TURUGUM 16 2 74 1 - Postwar Aged Momi "
 TURUAI 5 1 22 --
 MOKOLINO No 1. 16 4 76 2 - Prewar Aged Momi "
 MOKOLINO No 2. 9 1 45 -- Prewar 32 Numai Not tradit.
 NORONAI 8 1 41 1 - Prewar 27 Tultul Tradition
 840 167 3919 52 3

Abbreviations

Tradition: i.e. bride price has been paid.

Levirate: formerly married to deceased brother of husband.

Wife div: wife divorced to marry present husband.

Momi: village elder in Siwai dialect.

Numai: Commoner

APPENDIX "B"

2

Table of livestock in the Siwai Native Sub-Division.

| VILLAGE. | Pigs | Fowls | Dogs | VILLAGE. | Pigs | Fowls | Dogs |
|-------------|------|-------|------|-----------------|------|-------|------|
| RUSEI | 23 | 215 | 8 | KUNU | 9 | 100 | 10 |
| MUSIMINO | 38 | 158 | 12 | KOKUI | 7 | 20 | - |
| KUTIN | 15 | 120 | 4 | SULUHINO | 40 | 93 | 13 |
| HARIKAGU | 18 | 35 | 1 | LAKEMBA | 29 | 78 | 7 |
| HARI | 78 | 61 | 5 | MOIPINEI | 65 | 30 | 7 |
| NAMAGOTA | 30 | 59 | 9 | KAPARO | 20 | 100 | 1 |
| KOROPO | 13 | 57 | 4 | SIROI | 25 | 90 | 12 |
| AITARA | 24 | 20 | 8 | AMIO | 42 | 97 | 8 |
| RUNAI | 11 | 25 | 3 | TOITOI | 20 | 106 | 2 |
| TOHU | 5 | 32 | 4 | HIREI | 25 | 105 | 12 |
| HIRUHIRU | 35 | 24 | 6 | UNANAI | 43 | 118 | 2 |
| TOKINOITU | 39 | 120 | 17 | KOTU | 24 | 30 | 5 |
| HORINU | 30 | 96 | 10 | HAISI | 30 | 20 | 8 |
| KUMUKI | 30 | 49 | 2 | KIMAKU | 30 | 40 | 5 |
| TONUI | 15 | 100 | 2 | SINANAI | 9 | 30 | 1 |
| TOAIDA | 9 | 36 | 2 | MIHERU | 15 | 89 | 6 |
| HUKOHA | 12 | 55 | 1 | MISIMINOI | 10 | 30 | 2 |
| TONU | 35 | 150 | 6 | IRU | 10 | 30 | 3 |
| NUKUI | 19 | 52 | - | KAKATAKOLI | 24 | 44 | - |
| OSOKOLI | 19 | 46 | 2 | PUBIKOLI | 24 | 100 | 2 |
| USOKOLI | 40 | 30 | 6 | MAINOTA | 10 | 90 | 1 |
| RABARU | 17 | 210 | 3 | KUPINKI | 6 | 30 | 2 |
| SIKURAI | 14 | 81 | 10 | MATUKOLI | 100 | 108 | 18 |
| MUNU | 34 | 89 | 8 | SILARUHO | 15 | 43 | 5 |
| KINIRUI | 34 | 88 | 8 | KAPANA | 35 | 50 | 6 |
| IEGU | 17 | 75 | 4 | PANAKEI | 31 | 160 | 3 |
| MOROKAIMORO | 21 | 67 | 8 | TURUGUM | 23 | 53 | 5 |
| SIKUMUNEI | 20 | 90 | 2 | TURAI | 3 | 10 | 3 |
| MAISUA | 27 | 57 | 9 | MOKOLINO No 1 | 28 | 52 | 12 |
| HANONG | 22 | 116 | 3 | MOKOLINO " | 2 | 20 | 40 |
| MORONEI | 50 | 51 | 21 | NORONAI | 37 | 20 | 4 |
| MATERAS | 7 | 23 | - | | | | |
| LAKU | 24 | 43 | 4 | C/F left column | 858 | 2624 | 205 |
| KUHINU | 15 | 60 | 3 | | | | |
| HINO | 18 | 45 | 10 | | | | |
| | 858 | 2624 | 205 | GRAND TOTAL | 1667 | 4630 | 376 |

SIWAI Native Sub-District

Scale: 4 mile to 1 inch

Bougainville Island Sourth Service

APPENDIX C

Education Information as required by D.S. Memo of 27th November, 50.

Village Teachers Girls Boys Denomination

RUSEI 1 - Catholic (C)

" 2 15 16 Methodist (M)

MUSIMINO 1 9 10 "

MUSARAKA 15 7 "

KUTIN 1 4 2

HARI 1 - - C

" 3 21 21 M

TOKINOITU 1 5 C

1 4 6 M

TONUI 1 6 3 M

TONU 3 20 1 0 M

USOKOLI 1 4 1 C

RABARU 2 8 2 C

" 2 5 8 M

SIKURAI 1 1 1 C

MUNU 1 26 3 C

KINIRUI 1 5 3 C

" 1 2 2 M

SIKUMUNEI 1 5 1 C

HANONG 1 9 10 M

MAISUA 1 4 5 M

MORONEI 1 5 - C

" 1 3 2 M

LAKU 1 4 4 C

KUHINU 1 4 3 C

HINO 1 4 1 C

" 1 3 - M

KUNU 1 20 3 M

KOKUI 1 6 - C

SULUHINO 1 3 - C

KIMAKU 1 2 1 C

" 1 5 3 M

MIHERU 1 8 6 M

IRU 1 10 6 M

KAKATAKOLI 1 1(?) 14 M

SILARUHO 1 2 - C

KAPANA 1 6 4 C

TURUGUM 1 4 - C

" 1 6 7 M

MOKOLINO 1 22 14 M

Teachers 7

without
students

Total 53 296 194

APPENDIX "D"

1

| VILLAGE OFFICIALS | SIWAI | REMARKS TULTUL | REMARKS M.TULTUL | |
|-------------------|---------------------------|----------------------|--------------------|---------|
| RUSEI TIIMBA | Old. No Pidgin. | Leader PAIIS | Good. Intelligent | - |
| (?)SARAKA PINAPOM | Aged. " " | " - | - | - |
| MUSIMINO UREIMU | Leader PERUTUI | Goo d. | | |
| PIRURUHOR | Excellent KOHUWA | | | |
| KUTIN UAMO | Sick MITA | Leader | - | |
| HARIKAGU SANI | Leader. | - | - | |
| HARI TAMATIMO | Leader. KOHU | Good Pidgin | - | |
| NAMAGOTA MARIA | Aged Leader. KORORAI | " " | | KOMAIKI |
| KOROPO LONSI | Very nervous KOROWOR | Efficiexx | - | |
| AITERA MORAPI | Pidgin good. (?) | ARO | | |
| RUINAI KANAMARI | Unintelligent. No pidgin | NOKIA | Leader | - |
| TOHU KUNGA | Pidgin good. Leader | KERPORI | Good | - |
| HIRUHIRU DIBE | Pidgin good. KORINAPU | Aged. | - | |
| TOKINOITU MONGO | Very young. Weak. SOSO | Pidgin good. | | MAROI |
| HORINU LAUTA | LAUTA | good. Ex P/B. PIKUN | Weak. | - |
| KUMUKI NORISEI | Very nervous. Quite good. | TAMAHINI | Good. | |
| TONUI WAUWA | Clan head. LETUM | Good. | - | |
| (?)OIDA KOMAU | Leader. | - | - | |
| HUKOHA PARURUA | Very good. SOROPO | Employed NumaNuma | | - |
| TONU ARIGU | Good. HERWA | Leader. | - | |
| NUKUI HARUSU | Leader. MUMI | Leader. | - | |
| OSOKOLI LOKOTITO | Reserved. MIRIKIM | Nervous | - | |
| USOKOLI KUNA | Very young UAMU | Goo d. | - | |
| RABARU KANAROPA | Clan leader of MONKO. | - | | SAIUM |
| SIKURAI KAUPA | Leader. No pidgin. | PORKARO | Clan leader HUHU. | - |
| MUNU PUWA | Pidgin good. Leader. | KOMUM | Overshadowed by LL | - |
| KINIRUI PAKANU | " " TAKORO | Desires relinquish | | |
| IEGU KORELUA | Poor. | - | - | |
| MOROKAIMORO | PORUPORU | Leader. Pidgin good. | HERA Excellent. | - |
| SIKUMUNEI ARIGU | Pidgin good. | KUINO | Pidgin good. | - |
| MAISUA - KUNKEI | Aged. Speaks Pidgin | - | | |
| HANONG NAHINAI | Young but has control. | MONTAI | Pidgin good. | - |
| MORONEI KAGANTU | Aged. MURUKOBEI | Young. | Good. | - |
| MATERAS SAIIMEI | Aged. T.B. sufferer. | - | - | - |
| LAKU MONTAI | Aged leader. ARIKU | Young. | Reliable. | - |
| KUHINU KAKIRAU | Leader. Pidgin | goo d. | - | - |
| HUNO PENIAI | Young. LLAKESINA | Aged. | Pidgin good. | - |
| KUNU NOBINAU | Aged. Clan head. | MOIA ex L/Cpl. | Influential | |

| | | | | |
|----------------------|--|------------------------|-----------------------|-------------|
| UNKONG | | | | |
| SULUHINO MOIYO | Goo d. | - | - | |
| LAKEMBA TURUBI | Aged. | - | - | |
| MOIBINEI KPANA | Aged. | - | - | |
| KAPARO MAPA | Leader. Pidgin goo d. | PUWURUKO | Overshadowed by LL. | - |
| SIROI MOIKUI | Aged. No pidgin. | MOIO Good. | - | |
| AMIO KOMORU | R.C.T.MURUKEIPEI IS leader of village. | | | |
| BONGUA | Good. Requires support. | - | | |
| TOITOI MONKO | Aged clan head. | LIOKI Good. | - | |
| HIREI SURUKU | Aged. | MONORI Capable. | - | |
| UNANAI HIANU | Strong personality. | NAHA Keen and capable. | - | |
| KOTU TOAI | Speaks Pidgin. | IHIRA Good. | M(?)HIRA | |
| (?)ISI HININ | Aged. Clan head. | PASIKOU | Aged. | - |
| KIMAKU MISIERI | Pidgin good. | MORONA | Pidgin good. | - |
| SINANAI IRUA | Aged. | NAGITA | Capable. | - |
| MIHERU IRIPU | Pidgin good. | DAVISU | Aged. | KALINGOT |
| MISIMINOI PULIRO | Young. Clan head. | (?) | | KARAWA |
| IRU NUNGINOR | Aged. | KUTIMA | Pidgin good. | TOMUNU |
| KAKATAKOLI PIRINGORU | Aged. | MUNORO | " " | NIMA |
| PURIKOLI PURENGU | Aged. | SIARA | Young. | TOMTOM |
| M(?)INOITA TOMPOTU | Young but influential. | TOMUN | Good. | MINTU |
| KUPINKU MUKI | Aged. | ANUNOU | Aged. | HISIA |
| MATUKOLI KOIDI | Aged leader. | SIPITOM | " | LUK((?)KOIO |
| SILARUHO KOHEU | Leader. | PINTARA | Young. | - |
| KAPANA KUIAKA | Aged. | LAUA V. | good. | DUANGO |
| PANAKEI MOROWA | Forceful. | DANGA(?) | Unintelligent | KAMUA |
| TURUGUM SONGEI | Fairly reserved. | TOHASI | Good. | - |
| TURAI NAKAU | Popular choice. | - | - | |
| MOKOLINO 1 LOPIA | Aged. | DEMAKU | Intelligent | |
| MOKOLINO 2 | - | KOMONAI | Young but influential | - |
| N(?)RONAI HUHUGUM | Young. | Pidgin good. | PIRODEI | Young. |
| | | | | KUITU |

Year March 1951
Siwai

Year March 1951

'TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

17

File No. 30/1-129

S/District Office,

Buin,

Bougainville Dist.,

18th.April 1951.

Memorandum For:-

The District Commissioner,

Bougainville District,

Sohano.

Patrol Report No.B.N.5.

1. Attached are:- (a) Three copies of Patrol Report No. B.N.5

for the Director with an extra copy of

Census for P.H.D.

2. Economic Aspirations.

Siwai has for many years supplied a large proportion of the local Boigainville labour requirements and in their employment throughout the District they has observed the economical progress of other native communities with regards copra and have realised that their own isolation has precluded them from competition. The present move at rice production is an effort to establish a project which could advance them economically and which is considered practicable in their isolated area.

Mr. Jackson has given much thought to the question and his suggestions are supported subject to one vital consideration.

Knowing the Siwai people and the growth of their aspirations to produce rice commercially I would strongly recommend that no added encouragement be given to them to float a Rural Progress Society or Co-operative Society until an officer,preferably from the D.A.S.& F., can be allocated to this area for at least a two year term, to supervise the plantings, harvesting etc, (?) (?)e handling of machinery and marketing. In the past the frequent change of officers have introduced as many different ideas regarding the operation of this project and each,in turn,has been enthusiastically accepted with the present result of no solid basis to what may otherwise be a progressive and valuable source of rice supply to the Territory.

With the present D.D.S. & N.A. staff at Buin,I consider the required interest and supervision cannot be devoted by this Department to the project and at the same time effectively administer the balance of the Sub-District.

3. Medical & Health

The Medical Officer has been advised of Mr.Jackson's observations in Siwai.

4. Education.

The large number of adults absent at schools,particularly at the Govt. School Buin, is explained by C.R.T.S. enrolments from this area. All such students would have to be at least 18 years of age now.

Patrol Report No.B.B.5. 2.

16

5. Mr. Jackson has conducted a very thorough patrol through this Sub-Division and is to be complimented on his observations and obvious interest.

6. Cadet Patrol Officer B.B. Butcher accompanied Mr. Jackson on this patrol and consequently has gained much practical experience and will now be assigned several local Buin S/Division patrols.

Robt. R. Cole
Actg. Asst.Dist.Offr.

TERRITORY OF PAPIA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/14/57

18

File No. 30/1/3

District Office Sohana,
Bougainville District.

30th. April, 1951

MEMORANDUM FOR:-

The Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.
Port Moresby.

14 MAY 1951

PATROL REPORT B.N.5. - SIWAI SUB.DIVISION.

Attached please find a report of a patrol conducted by
Mr. A.K.Jackson, together with the comments of the Acting Assistant
District Officer.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

I fully agree that a scheme for growing rice in the Siwai,
as a cash crop for the natives, should be fostered and given every
assistance.

At the present time Mr. Wilson district Agricultural Officer
is visiting the Siwai to examine and report on rice growing in the area,
to his Department.

An Officer of the Co-operative Branch of district Services is
being posted to this District, and he also will be requested to visit
Siwai and examine the position.

On receipt of these reports recommendations, as to the best
ways of assisting the natives, will be forwarded to Headquarters for
consideration.

The natives are very anxious to carry out such a scheme but
I feel that only careful guidance by qualified Officers will make it a
success, as the initial costs and administration necessary will be great,
and must receive the most careful consideration before any large scale
action can be taken.

In the past, as Mr. Cole has point(?) out there has been
frequent changes in the D.A.S.F. Officers in charge of this work and no

set policy has been laid down, consequently very little has been achieved.

NATIVE LIVESTOCK.

Pigs cannot be supplied until further shipments are received from the Rabaul Farm.

This report shows good progress has been made during the year and that the natives are law abiding and industrious, willing to listen to xx advice and anxious for the Administration's assistance.

Mr. Jackson is to be commended on the work he has done, and I feel sure he has done much to gain the confidence of the natives.

R.M.F arlow.A/Dist. Commissioner.

30-14-57.

26th June, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Sohana,
BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT.

P

ATROL REPORT B.H.5 - SIWAI SUB-DIVISION.

This report has been read with interest, and the
report of the Co-Operative Officer will be awaited.
(I.F. CHAMPION),
ACTING DIRECTOR.

KERIKA

BOUGAINVILLE ISLAND
SOUTH

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No: 30/2

Sub-District Office,
BUIN, BOUGAINVILLE.
9th April, 51.

Mr. B.B. Butcher,
Cadet Patrol Officer, BUIN.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS.

1. On 11th April will you please proceed to patrol the LUAKI Paramountcy of Buin.

2. Three members of the N.G.P.F. will accompany you:

Reg. No. 4129, Const. TAMBERO,
" " 3335, " MONOPA.
" " 4021, " MOROBE.

3. A tuck will transport the patrol as far as KUKUMARU where the first night will be spent.

4. Stores, stationery and necessary equipment may be drawn from the Stroe before leaving. Anticipate a patrol of two weeks.

5. Objects of your patrol will be:

1. Revision of all census statistixcs. Pay particular attention to infant mortality and record [illegible] births and deaths all infants born and died beteewn census. Explain the use of the Village Register at each village.
2. Inspection of villages. Pay particular attention to water points for drinking and ablutions and latrines.
3. Inspect several gardens at each village and take notes of findings.
4. Compile lists of 1. Village Officials,
 2. Livestock,
 3. Villages growing rice and estimate the area.
5. Obtain details required by Circular Memorandum D.S. 8 - 1 - 4 of 27/11/50 regarding Village Schools and also details regarding bigamous marriages required by Circular Memorandum D.S. 14 -6 -6 of 25th August, 50.
6. Visit each village cemetery and ensure that each is clean and well tended and note the distance from the village site.
7. During the course of the patrol spend some time enquiring into the marriage system in practice in the area.

(Robt. R. Cole)

Actg. A.D.(?).

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

Buin Sub District Office

Bougainville District

5/51

The Assistant District Officer

Buin

PATROL REPORT NO:(?) of 1950/1951 Report of a patrol to the LUAKE Paramountcy BUIN
SUB/DISTRICT BOUGAINVILLE.

PREAMBLE.

Officer Conduction Patrol

B.B.Butcher.Cadet Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled

The LUAKE Paramountcy of the Buin Sub-District,
Bougainville.

Objects of the Patrol:

1.Census Revision.

2.Routine Duties.(Patrol Instructions Attached)

Duration of the patrol

11th.April to 23rd.April,1951

Personnel(?) Accompanying:

Native Medical Orderly PATAKU

Native Hygiene Assistant KOKI

Reg.No.4129 Const.TAMBERO

“ “ 3335 “ MONOPA

“ “ 4021 “ MOROBE

Paramount Luluai LUAKE

Introduction

The area is known in the District as the LUAKE
Paramountcy and lies roughly North-North West of the government
station at KANGU.The furthest village being approximately 20
miles from the government station.The area is mostly flat and
there are a few mountains further North.

DIARY

Wednesday 11th.April

10a.m. to 1.15 pm KANGU to KUKUMARU

2.15pm to 4.30 pm Inspected KUKUMARU (Bother Lines) Discussed

Route planned in detail.

Thursday 12.th April

7.40.a.m. Left KUKUMARU rest house for MORIU

8.45 " to 10.20.a.m. Arrived MORIU,lined and inspected village
gardens and latrines.Revised Census.

10.25 " Left MORIU for IPIRAI

10.45 " to 12.50.a.m. Arrived IPIRAI,line(?)() and inspected village
gardens and latrines.Revised Census.

12.55 " Left IPIRAI for SIUL

1.25 p.m. to 2 p.m. Arrived SIUL,lined and inspected village
and gardens.Revised Census.

3.5 " Left SIUL for LAITARO

3.44 " to 5.p.m. Arrived LAITARO,inspected village,gardens
and water supply.

Friday 13th. April

7.30a.m. Left KUKUMARU rest house for KUKUMARU

7.37 " to 10.45 Arrived KUKUMARU .Revised Census.

10.50 " xxxxxxxx. Left KUKUMARU for LAITARO

11.5. " to 1.15 Arrived LAITARO.Revised Census.

1.30 pm. Arrived rest house.

2.20 p.m. Left KUKUMARU rest house for IULA 3.

2.45 " to 4.30.p.m. Arrived IULA 3.Lined and inspected village
gardens,latrines and water supply.
Revised Census.

4.55 " Arrived rest house.

Saturday 14th April

7.30.am Left KUKUMARU rest house for IULA 2.

8.5 " to 9.40.a.m. Arrived IULA 2.Inspected and lined village
inspected gardens.Revised Census.

9.45 " Left IULA 2. for IULA 1.

9.58 " to 12.30am. Arrived IULA 1. Lined village inspected
houses,gardens and water supply.
Revised Census.

1.30p.m. Arrived rest house PARIRO

xxxx.

2.30 pm. to 4.20 p.m. Left rest house for PARIRO,inspected
village,gardens and water supply,also
Rice gardens.

4.30 p.m. Returned rest house.

Sunday 15th April Observed.

Monday 16th April

7.15 am. Left rest house for PARIRO

7.20 " to 9.50 am. Arrived PARIRO,Revised Census.

Inspected No:2 line enroute

11.55.a.m. Arrived rest house KU(??)UGAI

12.15.a.m. LEFT rest house for KONIGURU

12.40 " to 2.10 p.m. Arrived KONIGURU,inspected No:1 and No:2
lines.

2.10. pm. to 3.35. " Revised Census.

4.p.m. Arrived rest house.

Tuesday 17.th April

7.10.a.m. Earth Tremor.

7.15. " Left rest house for KUGUGAI

7.25. " to 10.5. a.m. Arrived KUGUGAI,lined village inspected gardens,cemetry and water supply.Revised Census.

10.10.a.m. to 11.55.am. Arrived PAMAIUTU rest house.

12.00 " Left rest house for TOGULEGU, lined and inspected

1.05 " to 2.20 p.m. Arrived TOGULEGU,lined and inspected village,gardens and latrines,Revised

Census. Issued new Census Book

Left TOGULEGU for MATSIOGU

Arrived MATSIOGU,lined and inspected village,gardens,cemetry and water supply

Revised Cesnsus,

4.35 " Left MATSIOGU

5.40 " Arrived rest house.

Wednesday 18 th.April

7.30.a.m. Left rest house PAMAIUTU

7.35/. " to 9.50 a.m. Arrived PAMAIUTU,lined village,inspected houses,gardens,water supply,cemetry and latrines.Revised Census.

9.55 " xx Left PAMAIUTU for KUMIROGU

10.35 " to 12.25 pm. Arrived KUMIROGU,Revised Census,inspected and lined village.Inspected water supply and cemetry.

12.30 a.m. Left KUMIROGU for PARERONO.

1.20 p.m. to 4.10.p.m. Arrived PARERONO.Inspected new area on old site for construction of new houses.Inspected gardens,water supply and cemetry.Revised Census. Inspected Rice gardens

4.15.p.m. Arrived rest house.

Thursday 19th.April

7.30 am. Left PARERONO rest house for NUMAKEI

8.16 " to 10.12.a.m. Arrived NUMAKEI,lined village,inspected gardens,water supply and cemetry.Revised census.

10.15 " Left NUMAKEI for OMITARO

10.43 " to 12.47.p.m. Arrived OMITARO,lined village, inspected gardens,water supply and cemetry,Revised Census

12.50 " Left OMITARO for OKOMO

1.40 p.m. to 3.45. Arrived OKOMOR,Lined village,inspected water supply,gardens,and cemetry.Revised

Census.

3.50 " Arrived rest house.OKOMO

Friday 20th.April

8.30.a.m. Left rest house OKOMO for BURABURN-NA

9.38 " to 11.35 a.m. Arrived BURABURUN-NA,lined village,inspected gardens,water supply and cemetry.Revised

Census.

11.40 Left BURABURUN-NA for BORUBI

1.p.m. to 3.15 p.m. Arrived BORUBI,lined village,inspected gardens,water supply and cemetry.Revised

Census.

3.20 p.m. Left BORUBI

4.00 " Arrived rest house OKOMO

Saturday 21st.April

8.a.m. Left rest house OKOMO for rest house PARERONO

Heavy rain held up patrol at OMITARO

2.05 p.m. Arrived rest house PARERONO.

Sunday 22nd.April Observed

Monday 23rd.April Left rest house PARERONO 8.a.m.

9.15 a.m. Arrived KANAURA

10.25 a.m. Arrived MORO.Picked up by Motor Transport.Proceeded to KANGU

11.35 " Arrived KANGU.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The natives in this area have settled down and have overcome most of their Post-war difficulties. There are a few problems however which they are unable to solve. Their most pressing problem is the purchase of Sago Palm Thatch (Sak Sak) for roofing purposes. During the Japanese occupation of Bougainville, the Japanese troops wantonly destroyed Sago Palms and Coconut Palms belonging to the natives. This destruction is more noticeable in the plains, than in the hills. Consequently the natives living in the plains had no Sago Palms and had to depend on the natives in the hills to sell them Sago Palm thatch. When hostilities ceased, the Paramount Luluai LUAKE and native official's of each village held a meeting to discuss matters regarding the welfare of that area.

The subject of Sago Palm Thatch was brought forward and a fixed price of one shilling per branch was agreed on by all concerned. However with the return of the Administration and Missions, Sago Palm thatch was in great demand for the construction of buildings. The price of Sago Palm thatch was fixed at one shilling for four sheets. The natives owning Sago Palms soon saw a new source of income, for now they could make a profit of one shilling on each branch, as they could get eight sheets of thatch from each branch. The Natives of this area asked the officer conducting the Patrol to place the matter before the Officer in charge of the Buin Sub District regards the high prices demanded for Sago Palm Thatch.

The art of weaving "Buin Baskets" commonly referred to as "Buka Baskets" is widely known in this area. Most of the basket weaving is carried on in the plains, owing to the abundance of creepers found in this area. The cool climate experienced in the hills does not give the creepers a great amount of elasticity and tends to make the creepers very brittle. The standard of weaving is very high and the natives have started weaving baskets with intricate geometric designs. These natives have been taught the finer points in basket weaving, by students attending Buin Education Centre, where the art of basket weaving is exceptionally high. Basket weaving is carried on mainly by the mean of the village, who do it as a hobby and find it a very profitable

pastime. This basketware is widely sought after and can be seen in more European houses in the Territory and by the many letters received at the Sub District Office, by a number of people requesting the Officer in Charge to procure some basketware for them. However the demand far exceeds the supply. The time factor is of the greatest importance in basket weaving. A table top 30 inches in diameter takes a native approximately two months to weave whilst not neglecting his household duties.

The houses in this area are of good design and sturdy construction. The framework is of solid wood posts and the walls of Thatched Sago Palms or split Bamboo blinds. Where Bamboo is found in abundance, the walls of most houses are constructed out of split bamboo blinds and Sago Palm thatch used for roofing.

Since the Paramount Luluai LUAKE is a skilled carpenter and plumber by trade, he has given the natives in his area some very useful ideas on construction of their houses and has helped in constructing many houses himself.

The natives of KUMIROGU village advised the previous patrol that they intended moving to a new site situated approximately four hundred yards North of the old site as the old site is subject to flooding. However the natives have since changed their minds. Investigations were made to see if this statement was true. The statement was unconfounded. The area was inspected and the site is on a very gradual slope. When it rains, the water drains off the slope and flows down the river. The natives have since settled down and are very happy.

A new village TOGULEGU was being built. The natives previously lived on the border of the Kieta and Buin Sub Districts. They have now settled well into the Buin Sub District area as most of the land belonging to them lies well inside this area. This Village is a small village with a population of nineteen inhabitants. There is only one married family. The majority of the inhabitants are in their teens. One man of considerable influence was chosen as their leader and was the popular choice for the position of Luluai. However the officer conducting the patrol informed the natives of TOGULEGU, that the matter of the natives choosing a Luluai would be referred to the Officer in Charge of the Buin Sub district.

The civic pride of the natives was in evidence. The roads were in excellent condition, the general cleanliness of the village sites and houses were beyond reproach. The gardens were fenced and well tended.

Pidgin English is widely spoken by the more sophisticated natives of the older generation and by the majority of the younger generation. With the introduction of schools run on Western lines Pidgin English will displace the Buin Dialect. The native women still use the Buin dialect as a means of conversing. Only a very few young native girls speak Pidgin English and they are very reluctant to do so.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

In this area food is plentiful. There is a variety of food to be had such as Kau Kau, Bananas, Corn, Sugar Cane, Yams and Sago in some areas. Kau Kau is the staple diet and has replaced taro, which was either destroyed by the Japanese troops during the Japanese occupation or died of wilt. Gardens growing Taro were inspected. The Taro plants had grown to the height of three feet before insects had attacked it. However it was noticed that the natives grew Taro more as an experiment. Small areas approximately 20 feet by 20 feet wa(?) (?) allotted to growing Taro. Varieties of Yam were introduced from the Trobriand Islands, Gardens, which the natives had planted imported varieties of Yam were inspected. So far the results have not been very successful.

Rice however is becoming a very popular addition to the natives diet. The natives have rice for their meals whenever

they are able to obtain it. So far only three natives have concentrated on paddy cultivation in this area. Lugabai, doctor boy of Pariro has approximately half acre under paddy cultivation. Lea tul tul of Pariro has approximately one acre under paddy cultivation. Ubaibo of Parerono has approximately one acre under paddy cultivation. The method of paddy cultivation, is the same as that of the Upland or Estuarine xx method. Unlike the Delta method used in Burman, where the area for paddy cultivation is completely cleared, the natives plant their paddy amongst fallen logs and debris. The method of planting the paddy is for the native to use a stick about five to six feet long and dibble while another native follows behind and places a few seeds in the hole, the xx hole is then covered. Every field under paddy cultivation was inspected and there was no sign of destruction by stem borers or other insects. The paddy is dehusked by hand operated Bentall Rice Hullers. At first the natives had difficulty in operating these huller, the consequence was the rice came out as very fine powder or in very small grains. The Agricultural Officer stationed at Buin showed the natives the correct method of spacing the blade and the correct method of operating the huller. The rice though still broken comes out as bigger grains and in some cases as full grains.

Throughout the patrol beans and shallots were to be seen growing profusely, this was more noticeable in the hills. Very few coconut palms and sago palms were to be seen.

Pigs are plentiful in this area. A total of 1783 pigs were counted. The majority of pigs seen were native breeds, only 4 pigs of European strain were seen and 17 mixed strains. The rearing of pigs play a very important part in the lives of the natives,

consequently the demand for pigs are high.Pigs of European strains are the popular choice of the natives and throughout the patrol the natives kept enquiring as to when the next shipment of European strain of pigs were due in Buin.The officer conducting the patrol did not commit himself in any way, 119 dogs were counted, these dogs are used primarily for hunting wild pigs.Only a very few natives go hunting wild pigs these days.

Poultry is very scarce,991 fowls and 3 ducks were counted.Throughout the patrol eggs were scarce, and could not be bought.

Fresh water fish and prawns are plentiful and can be caught in the numerous rivers in this area.Since goggles can be bought cheaply at the numerous trade stores,spear fishing and under water fishing is fast becoming a popular sport.Young native boys spend a considerable amount of time under water fishing.

The natives in this area still use bow and arrows(?) for hunting purposes,the natives hunt for possum and flying-fox.However these are luxury items of diet only.

MEDIAL AND HEALTH

The general health of the natives throughout the area appears satisfactory.Sixteen cases of Tropical Ulcers were seen,these 16 cases were outpatients who attended the Government Aid Post at Barrilo or the Mission Aid post at Turiboru.One case of yaws was seen.Native Kipaku of Iula 2,suffering from a primary yaw on his nose,had been avoiding treatment by living in the bush away from the village and not having his name placed on the village population register.The native officials showed grave concern over the matter and reported Kipaku to the officer conducting the patrol.One police boy and two native officials were sent to bring Kipaku in.When Kipaku arrived, he was clothed in rags and had a nasty yaw on his nose.When asked whether he had received treatment,he answered that he received one injection a week from the sister at the Mission aid post at Turboiru. However Kipaku's statement was refuted by many patients who receive treatment at Turboiru.Kipaku was sent to the Government Hospital at Kangu for treatment.When last seen he was well on the road to recovery. Only 45 cases of Tinea were seen.The majority of cases were children who received treatment at the Government aid post at Barilo or the Mission aid post at Turboiru.

The Government aid post at Barilo was inspected and was found to be exceptionally clean.There were 29 inpatients, being treated for tinea and various small sores.

Native KOKI,Hygiene boy carried out his duties very well and was of great assistance throughout the patrol.Of the 21 villages inspected,11 villages had latrines.These latrines were

kept clean and were situated at each end of the village. The remaining 10 villages used nearby rivers and streams. This method of sanitation appears most efficient.

In most cases drinking water was obtained from springs. Not one case was observed, where natives obtained water for drinking purposes from rivers used for sanitation.

Native UGUA of Pariro was suffering from advanced Philariasis of the scrotal sac. It was noted that Ugu's Scrotal sac was hanging down his knees. Owing to this infliction Ugu is having marital trouble.

MOIKU of Koniguru village, crippled by an injury sustained during the Japanese Occupation has been cured by LETUM, Luluai of Koniguru who is considered the local doctor. LETUM would not divulge his method of curing MOIKU. However MOIKU shows no signs of ever having been crippled and walks about without the aid of crutches.

The dead are either buried or cremated. This area being highly missionised, the dead are usually buried. All cemeteries inspected, were built away from the villages and well tended. There appeared to be no danger of contaminating the villages water supply.

EDUCATION

There are schools at the Government station at Kangu,Catholic mission station at Turiboiru and the Methodist mission at Koau.There are village schools at every village, these village schools usually confine their work to religious instruction.Some village school teachers were making an attempt to teach their pupils the alphabet and elementary arithmetic,however this has proved most unsatisfactory as the pupils usually do not attend classes.

There are 19 students attending the mission school at Turiboiru.There are 21 Native school teachers teaching in village schools and 28 students who attend these village schools.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The roads are in excellent condition and well tended by the natives. Most roads are divided into sections and each village is responsible for a section.Most of the roads in this area are wide enough to carry heavy motor transport.The surface area of the road between Kukumaru and Iula 3 tends to get soggy during the rains,this is due to the fact that the road is on a much lower level than the surrounding countryside.

Motor transport can go as far as Pariro,from then on a narrow but well cleared cycle track leads to Kukugai and then on to Koniguru.From Kukugai a steep descent down a narrow path leads to the Silibai River,the only means of travel here,is by foot.

Crossing the Silibai River,a steep ascent leads to Pamaiutu.From Pamaiutu a gradual slope leads to Matisogu and Togulegu.On leaving Pamaiutu a general Southerly track leads to Kumirogu and Parerono. Leaving Parerono a gradual descent is made till the Porror River is reached.Crossing the Porror river,a steep ascent leads to the top a ridge, a gradual incline along the ridge leads to the village. of Numakei,then on to Omitaro and Okomo.From Okomo travelling in a northerly direction a narrow path leads to Borubi and Buraburunna. From Parerono,travelling in a southerly direction a broad road descends gradually to the Silibai River.

The patrol was met by motor transport at Moro and returned to the Government station at Kangu.

Throughout the patrol,bridges were inspected and found to be in good condition and well maintained.

All rivers in this area were fordable.

VILLAGE AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Throughout the patrol the choice of village sites and layout was exceptionally good.

The general planning of the houses was unorthodox.Most houses on the plains consisted of two rooms,but of varying shapes and sizes. In the hills the houses generally consisted of one room.Throughout

the patrol the officer conducting the patrol noticed that most houses lacked a kitchen. Most natives living in two roomed houses used one room as a bedroom and the other as a kitchen. Natives living in one room houses used the room as a bedroom-cum-kitchen. The officer conducting the patrol advised the natives that the method adopted by them of using one room for sleeping and cooking was unhygienic and detrimental to their health. The officer suggested that the natives build a small room away from the house and use that as a kitchen. Most natives agreed to the officers suggestion.

Officials

A list of officials is attached to Appendix 'D'

Village officials in this area have been remarkably well chosen and are hereditary leaders of the natives. Six officials who are the most influential in this area are. Luake the Paramount Luluai a very popular and efficient man, like by all the natives in this area. Montai Luluai of Okomo, considered the hereditary chief of the Buins. This man though old is held in great respect by all the natives in Buin. Long before the introduction of the Luluai system Montai's father was regarded as the chief of chiefs by the natives speaking the Buin dialect. Montai does not use his authority to influence the natives and is a staunch supporter of the Governments Policy. Maria Luluai of Pariro a chieftain to a lesser degree, is popular with the natives and held in high esteem by all. Lea Tultul of Pariro, an ex member of the New Guinea Police Force and son of xxxx

Maria is an excellent type and like his father is very popular with the natives.Kanak Tultul of Kukumaru,considered by all the natives in this area a Luake's aid(?) is an influential,hard working an energetic man.Lastly Kakata Tultul of Parerono,an influential man with a very friendly disposition.The remainder of native officials though not mentioned individually, were of great assistance to the xx patrol.

CENSUS

Attendance at census was good in all villages.

Census revision was carried out in accordance with Circular Instruction No:2 of 1948.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

The officer conducting the patrol had the pleasure of witnessing a native song and dance,at the village of Pamaitu.The song and dance was called 'Kiaku' after the clan symbol of Kiaku the green parrot.The women of the village took part in this dance only.

The women formed a circle and in the centre stood three elderly women. These three women started chanting the first line of the song Kiaku,the remainder picked up from there and the song was under way.This was the signal for the dance to commence.The women in the outer circle moved slowly in towards the centre and then out again,this was continued till the tempo increased.With the increase in tempo,the slow movement of the dance was changed.

The women now jumped around the circle on one leg like birds, this movement was continued till the tempo reached its peak, whereupon the women slid to the floor and rested.After a few minutes rest,the women were ready to start again.This song,though weird to listen to,was not unmusical and had a definite rhythm which made it a pleasure to listen to.

The story attached to the song Kiaku is based on past occurrences and this song and dance is usually the introduction to a village feast,which is held the next day.

Below are two verses of the song Kiaku as translated by Constable Tambero who accompanied the patrol.

Buin Dialect:- Japan uro ligoma muo kubeturo

English Japan came belong me coconuts cut

Buin Dialect:- Kiaku Kiaku

English Green Parrot Green Parrot

Buin Dialect:- Egu ia mo korogo ligoma

English Thats all this ground belongs yet us

Buin Dialect:- Kaiku Kiaku

English Green Green Parrot

Buin Akabakei Kiaku Kiaku

English What is that Green parrot Green parrot

| | |
|---------------------|--------------|
| Buin lakei Kiaku | Kiaku |
| English Something | Green parrot |
| Buin Oba tsitsio | Kiaku |
| English House place | Green parrot |

The above verses may be translated as:-

The Japanese came and cut our coconut palms,

Green parrot, Green parrot,

Thats all but the land is still ours

Green parrot Green parrot.

What is that? Green parrot green parrot,

Something Green parrot Green parrot

Place it inside the house

Green parrot Green parrot.

REPORT OF NATIVE CONSTABULARY

Reg.No.4129 Constable Tamero Excellent type.A local who was of immense use as an interpreter.An efficient and tireless worker.Quiet and well behaved.He has a vast fund of local knowledge.Does not mix in local politics.Knows the area very well.Friendly with everyone.

Reg.No.4021 Constable Morobe Excellent type.Knows the area well.

A tireless worker,always on hand when there's work to be done.Very good natured and very popular with all the village children.Neatly dressed.

Reg.No.3335 Constable Monopa Average.A willing worker.Talkative.

Good natured and always neatly dressed.

Police

B.B.BUTCHER.

Cadet Patrol Officer.

Appendix "A"

Particulars required by D.S.Circular Memorandum of 25th August 1950

"NATIVE MARRIAGES"

Married Single Total Bigamous Marriages Age

Village males Males Population No:of wives Man Status Remarks

IPIRAI 23 2 88 3 Prewar 31 Tultul Tradition

2 " Aged Influential "

IULA 2 14 3 71 2 " 35 " "

2 " 33 " "

2 Postwar 20 "Brothers

Wife

PARIRO 35 5 176 2 Prewar Aged Luluai Tradition

2 " 35 Influential "

2 Postwar 22 " "

MATSIOGU 15 4 79 2 Prewar Aged " "

OKOMO 10 4 55 2 " Aged Luluai "

3 " 39 Influential "

NUMAKEI 10 4 48 2 " 43 " "

MORIU 3 2 16 NIL - - -

SIUL 7 2 27 - - -

KUKUMARU 21 8 101 - - -

LAITARI 16 9 108 - - -

IULA 3 12 2 56 - - -

IULA 1 17 2 67 - - -

KONIGURU 25 3 102 - - -

KUGUGAI 12 6 57 - - -

TOGULEGU 1 3 19 - - -

PAMAIUTU 11 2 55 - - -

KUMIROGU 10 4 50 - - -

PARERONO 19 3 74 - - -

OMITARO 11 2 39 - - -

BURABURNNA 12 2 52 - - -

BORUBI 9 5 49 - - -

APPENDIX "B"

Table of Livestock in area known as Luake's Paramountcy

| Village | Pigs | Fowls | Dogs |
|-------------|------|-----------|-----------|
| MORIU | 35 | 22 | 2 |
| IPIRAI | 122 | 55 | 13 |
| SIUL | 55 | 19 | 6 |
| KUKUMARU | 77 | 42 | 3 |
| LAITARO | 138 | 64 | 2 |
| IULA 3 | 107 | 66 | 7 |
| IULA 2 | 170 | 52 | 10 |
| IULA 1 | 114 | 55 | 6 |
| PARIRO | 320 | 231 | 12 |
| KONIGURU | 140 | 91 | 7 |
| KUGUGAI | 84 | 43 | 3 |
| TOGULEGU | 10 | 4 | 1 |
| MATSIOGU | 86 | 38 | 2 |
| PAMAIUTU | 41 | 22 | 1 |
| KUMIROGU | 45 | 47 | 6 |
| PARERONO | 84 | 40 | 15 |
| NUMAKEI | 19 | 26 | 5 |
| OMITARO | 17 | 18 | 4 |
| OKOMO | 27 | 14 | 3 |
| BURABURUNNA | 46 | 23 | 4 |
| BORUBI | 46 | 25 | 7 |
| Total | 1783 | Total 994 | Total 119 |

APPENDIX "C"

Education information as required by D.S.Memo of 27th November 1950.

Village Teachers Boys Girls Denomination

MORIU 1 Nil Nil C

IPIRAI 1 " " C

1 4 " M

SIUL 1 4 1 C

KUKUMARU - - - -

LAITARO 2 9 - C

IULA 3 1 1 - C

IULA 2 1 - - C

IULA 1 - - - -

PARIRO 1 2 1 C

KONIGURU 2 - - C

1 7 1 M

1 4 4 S.D.A.

KUGUGAI 1 - - -

TOGULEGU - - - -

MATSIOGU 1 - - C

PAMAIUTU (?) - - -

KUMIROGU 1 2 2 -

PARERONO 1 3 1 C

NUMAKEI 1 3 - C

OMITARO 2 4 - C

OKOMO 1 4 - C

1 1 - M

BURABURUNNA 1 4 - C

BORUBI 2 8 - C

C Catholic

M Methodist

S.D.A. Seventh Day

Police

APPENDIX "D"

List of Village Officials

| Village | Luluai | Remarks | Tultul | Remarks | MTT | | | |
|------------|---------|-----------|-------------|-------------|-------------|--------|-------------|--------|
| MORIU | Mekai | No pidgin | Young | Ofromei | Pidgin good | Young | - | - |
| IPIRAI | Koguka | " Aged | Toke | Leader | " | " | - | - |
| | Mugo | " Minjibi | | Pidgin good | Aged | | | |
| SIUL | Uerai | | Pidgin good | Young | Kanak | Leader | pidgin good | Aged |
| KUKUMARU | Moats | | No pidgin | Aged | Pugitai | " | " | " |
| | Putubu | | Pidgin good | Aged | | | | |
| LAITARO | Luake | | Paramount | Leader | Nanako | " | " | Young |
| | Magat | | Leader | Young | Pidgin | | | |
| | | | good | | | | | |
| IULA 3 | - | - | Pinok | | Pidgin good | Aged | | |
| IULA 2 | - | - | Kutsia | " | " | Young | | |
| IULA 1 | Karere | | Leader | Pidgin good | Disim | " | " | " |
| | | | young | | | | | |
| PARIRO | Maria | | Leader | no pidgin | Lea | Leader | " | " |
| | | | Aged | | | | | |
| | Ketam | | Young | Pidgin good | | | | |
| | Munau | " | " | " | | | | |
| KONIGURU | Letum | | Young | Pidgin Good | Tubunau | Aged | " | " |
| KUGUGAI | Kogai | Aged | " | " | Oremo | Young | " | " |
| TOGULEGU | Korekai | | Young | " | " | - | - | - |
| MATSIOGU | Patuku | | Aged | Leader | Piburo | Aged | Pidgin | good |
| | | | No pidgin | | | | | |
| PAMAIUTU | Maramim | | Young | Pidgin fair | Topakau | " | " | " |
| KUMIROGU | Bobui | | Young | Leader | Lioni | " | " | " |
| | | | Pidgin good | | | | | |
| PARERONO | Monei | | Aged | Leader | Kakata | Aged | Leader | Pidgin |
| NUMAKEI | NUPOU | | Aged | Leader | - | - | - | Kanau |
| | | | Pidgin fair | | | | | |
| OMITARO | Nanako | | Young | Leader | Manai | Aged | Pidgin | good |
| | | | Pidgin good | | | | | |
| OKOMO | Montai | | Leader | Aged | - | - | - | - |
| BURABURNNA | Kiau | | Young | Leader | - | - | - | - |
| BORUBI | Ukau | | Aged | Leader | Kopana | Young | Pidgin | good. |

LUAME PARAMOUNTCY
BUIN SUB DISTRICT
BOUGAINVILLE

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No: 30/1 - 187.

Sub- District Office,
BUIN, BOUGAINVILLE.

16th June, 51.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT B.N. 6 of 1950/51 to LUAKI Paramountcy
Forwarded herewith in accordance with D.S. Circular Instruction
No. 116 of 25th July, 1950, are copies of Report No. B.N. 6 of 1950/51
covering a patrol conducted by Mr. B.B. Butcher, Cadet Patrol Officer, to
the LUAKI Paramountcy. Delay in forwarding this report has been occasioned
by recent emergent circumstances at Buin necessitating the transfer of Mr.
Butcher's activities to other matters.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The question of the price of Sago Palm is a vexed one in this sub-district. However, the price paid by the Administration and Missions is, I believe, standard throughout the District - 25/- per hundred sheets or 4 sheets for 1/- - and it is considered that a reduction in this price, unless District wide, would be wrongly construed. The attempt will be made to buy only from areas where local demand does not meet supply.

The sale of "Buin Baskets"-a preferable nomenclature to "Buka Baskets" - is in need of organisation. A present the greatest sale is to the Missions and to Mr. L.C. Grahame, Miller and Co.'s representative at Buin. Prices were once standardised at 1/- per hand's span of weave but this figure is now purely nominal and a varying sum is added according to the quality of the article and, more particularly, to the relative bargaining powers of buyer and seller.

The outcome is that the baskets are no longer cheap. Unfortunately, too, hard feelings have sometimes resulted between the groups: local European purchasers set the value according to the old scale and against their sense of the extrinsic value of the article; native manufacturers estimate value upon the labour involved, which is considerable, the craftsmanship, and even more particularly, upon their creative genius.

It appears that the situation is ripe for the establishment of a sub-district wide marketing cooperative and it is requested that the services of the Cooperative Officer, Sohano, be obtained.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Mr. Butcher has had experience in rice cultivation and his interests turn in this direction. It is hoped that his knowledge may be put to greater use as the rice cultivation at Buin expands.

Information is desired as to whether a further consignment of European-bred pigs may be expected in the near future.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

There is a tendency in this sub-district for natives to attempt to avoid medical treatments by stating that they are receiving treatment from a Mission Aid Post.

VILLAGES And VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Mr. Butcher has been advised that he is not empowered to alter housing. However, it is noted that his remarks were suggestions only, and what appear to be sound ones.

This is the first patrol which Mr. Butcher has conducted and it is considered that he has set himself a very high standard. I have confidence that the patrol was carried out with absolute thoroughness - as indicated by

2.

attention to detail and accuracy in the compilation of statistics. Mr. Butcher possesses the advantage of commencing with a sound approach to natives which wins their respect and cooperation.

(A.K.JACKSON) Patrol Officer
O.I.C.

30/14/59

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In reply

Please Quote

No. 30/1/3

District Office Sohana,
Bougainville District.

26th. June, 1951.

10 JUL 1951

MEMORANDUM FOR:-

The Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.
Port Moresby.

PATROL REPORT No. BN 6 of 1950/51.

Please find attached Report of a Patrol
to the LUAKI Paramountcy, Buin-Sub-District, conducted by
Mr. B.B. Butcher, Cadet Patrol Officer.
Native Affairs.

It is pleasing to note that the rehabilitation
of these people is now practically complete.

I shall dismiss the possibility of
arranging a market for the native baskets with the Co-operative
Officer. These baskets are in great demand at the larger
Centres and their sale should not be a difficult matter if
transport can be organised.

Agriculture.

It is anticipated that a number of pigs
will be available for sale to the natives from the District
Agricultural Station.

Mr. Butcher has carried out an extremely
thorough patrol and his attention to all aspects of Administration
is commendable.

M.H.Wright. a/District Commissioner.

30-14-59

16th July, 1951.

District Commissioner, SOHANA.

PATROL REPORTNO. BN.6 of 1950/51.

Mr. Butcher appears to have carried out the Patrol
in a thorough manner.

I have had a talk with Mr. Miller of the Co-Operative
Section, regarding the baskets, and his Section of the Depart-
ment will assist in any way possible. There should be a very
good market for them.

Items of interest to other Departments have been
passed to Departments concerned.

(A. A. ROBERTS),
ACTING DIRECTOR.

30/14/59

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

19 JUL 1951

In Reply

Please Quote

No. 18-4-12.

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC HEALTH,
PORT MORESBY,

18th July, 1951.

Acting Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

I wish to acknowledge receipt of your Patrol Extract
(Census Figures & Medical & Health) of Buin, No 6 of 50/51, dated
16th July, 1851, for which I thank you.

You will be further advised should any action
arise thereon.

(J.T.Gunther)
DIRECTOR OF HEALTH.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No: 30/1
Sub-District Office,
BUIN, BOUGAINVILLE,
30th December, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
HEADQUARTERS, SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT No. B.N. 1 of 51/52

PREAMBLE

Officer Conducting: A.K. Jackson, Acting Assistant District Officer.

Area Patrolled: BAITSI Native Sub-Division, Buin Sub-District.

Objects of Patrol: Routine duties, finalisation of War Damage Claims

Duration of Patrol: 11th November to 30th November, 51.

(Actual patrolling: three days)

Personnel Accompanying: Mr. B.B. Butcher, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Native Medical Assistant DISIM

Reg. No/ 6486, Const TOWASA.

INTRODUCTION

The primary purpose of the patrol was to finalise War Damage Compensation in the Baitsi and Nagovissi Native Sub-Divisions; however it was considered that the opportunity should be taken to obtain first-hand information on the native situation in the area. Therefore Baitsi Native Sub-Division was patrolled by Mr. Butcher. Also,, before departing from the area, all legal matters were investigated for both sub-divisions for Mr. Butcher does not yet possess court powers.

Thus the present report, thought dealing chiefly with Baitsi Native Sub-Division, also embodies observations on Nagovissi Sub-Division. It is required that it be read with B.N. 2, the report by Mr. Butcher on the latter sub-division, for the two areas are in actual fact so conjoined.

Baitsi Native Sub-Division is a small area containing merely five villages in the immediate vicinity of Boku Patrol Post which is also the focal point of Nagovissi Sub-Division. The strong inference one would draw is that the Baitsi people are the descendants of an invading group from a higher culture from Siwai, a group which had been cut off from the main invading force. Many things give point to this inference:

1. Baitsi language closely resembles that of Siwai and differs sharply from that of Nagovissi,
2. the Baitsi people do appear to be culturally more advanced than the Nagovissi,

3. land ownership in Baitsi is connected with clan affiliations in Siwai,
4. the Baitsi people consider themselves a cut above the Nagovissi and themselves claim that they formerly ruled them.
Whatever the case it is quite clear that ripples of native thought and outlook have for several generations extended outwards from the dynamic impulses in Baitsix to the most outlying villages of agelessly inert Nagovissi.

DIARY

Friday 10th November, 51: KANGU, buin, to AKU by truck

2.

DIARY (Cont)

Friday 16th November, 51. KANGU, Buin to AKU by truck (three hours)
12 - 3 p.m. AKU to KONGA Agricultural Station, by bicycle.

Saturday 17th November

7 - 10 a.m. KONGA to UKUHA by bicycle,
10 - noon UKUHA to BOKU Patrol Post, on foot.

Sunday, 18th November War Damage system arranged.

Monday, 19th November FIKEI, BOKU paid War Damage.

Tuesday, 20th November LAVORO, MOSIGETA " "

Wednesday, 21st November BIROS, SISIRUAI " "

Thursday, 22nd November MOISINO, TARUBA " "

Friday, 23rd November LEIRA, KUINAI, MOKOKOLIO

Saturday, 24th November WORIOKU, PEREI, MOMOGANARI, PORANAVIA, BEREREKI,
HARU-

WAR, RABORAM paid War Damage.

Monday, 26th November RABONAMI paid.

10 a.m. - 10.30 BOKU to PIKKI. Villages of PIKKI and BOKU inspected and
census revised.

Tuesday, 27th November LORO, KULAWA, BAKORAM, BIROI paid War Damage.

Wednesday, 28th November MENDAI, WAITABUNA " "

11 - 1 p.m. BOKU to MOSIGETA. Census revised.

3 - 5 p.m. MOSIGETA to LAVORO. " "

3.50- 7.10 p.m. LAVORO to BOKU Patrol Post.

Thursday, 29th November NUKUI, OSLANGI, BAKORAM No 2, LOMARI, LOPERI, AUMAI,
BAKUPA, MOINO, OKARU paid War Damage.

Friday, 30th November BIROSI visited (½ hr.) Census revised.

Saturday, 1st December Cash balanced and War Damage for MARIGA, MATSUNKEI,
HORINU, MAIWAKA paid.

Monday, 3rd December General meeting of all officials in Baitsi and Nagovissi
held. Duties of officials outlined.

10 - 3 p.m. BOKU to AKU, by bicycle from UKUHA.

3.p.m. - 5 pm AKU to Kangu, Buin, by truck.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The young men of Baitsi have for many years sold their labour on
the plantations of Bougainville and even more distant New Britain, some as
general labourers, many as personal servants. The saga of the annual exodus of
recruiter is the traditional Pied Piper of husbands and sons. Contact with
Europeans has been such that we are no longer strangers to them; they know
our ways and understand reasons for them. Yet in their villages practically

no evidence of this contact may be observed. Materially, the only evidence is the universal lavalava, some knives and axes - no other gardening tools, no tables, no chairs, very few eating utensils. Mentally and socially the evidence is much less(?) - village hygiene and personal hygiene are absolutely non-existent; primitive and savage customs and beliefs still prevail to a really remarkable degree. It is almost as though, having grasped our ideas, they have deliberately turned their back on them as being unsound. To illustrate - ask any Baitsi man why he should wash daily and he will glibly tell you that by so doing one avoids disease - but he himself does not wash! They know all the answer but do not follow them - the effort is too great.

3.

Nevertheless it must be stated that the primary reason for this back-sliding is that the influence has solely been on the young men. Returning to their villages, they have not had sufficient influence to act as a leaven to this society. Social upheaval, the unavoidable concomitant of change, has been avoided by a reincubation of the young men to primitive culture.

From the above, one point is clear: the lasting educative influence of commercial experience[/] is negligible when it is applied only to the men of the community. It would appear that every effort should be made to encourage the men to take their wives with them when they go to work on nearby plantations in the Kieta Sub-District. The all pervading conservatism of this society, especially in the cloistering of the women, must be melted down if the community is to advance culturally.

Particulars required by DS Circular of 25th August, 1950, are as follows:

Village Population Married Single BIGAMOUS MARRIAGES

| Males | Males | Number of Wives | Husbands | Status | Remarks |
|-------|-------|-----------------|----------|--------|---------|
| 2 | 3 | 4 | Age | | |

| | | | | | |
|-------|----|----|-----|----|--------------------------|
| BOKU | 63 | 16 | 3 1 | 37 | Luluai |
| PIKEI | 84 | 18 | 3 1 | 31 | Commoner Not traditional |

Marriage.

| | | | | |
|----------|-----|----|------|---------------|
| MOSIGETA | 147 | 31 | 10 2 | (Aged Luluai |
|----------|-----|----|------|---------------|

(41 Village Elder.

| | | | | |
|--------|----|----|---|---|
| LAVORO | 60 | 11 | 7 | - |
|--------|----|----|---|---|

| | | | | |
|-------|----|----|---|---|
| BIROS | 93 | 21 | 7 | - |
|-------|----|----|---|---|

| | | | | |
|-------|-----|----|----|---|
| TOTAL | 447 | 97 | 30 | 4 |
|-------|-----|----|----|---|

Law and Order

Because of lack of contact with the Administration over rect years, and a serious lack of confidence , redress, both civil and criminal, is never sought through legally constituted cours. A rough kind of justice, far removed from our own principles, has been dealt out by men of influence. Cases have been decided not on their merits but upon the amount of influence the parties can bring to bear on the meeting called to settle the complaint or dispute. The principle of equality before the law does not exist. The ultimate authority on all legal matters has been MUSIAMA of BIROI (Nagovissi) whose influence remains that of a war lord whose might is right. Despite its weaknesses the system has worked without outward signs of distress mainly because MUSIAMA has, in the main, acted shrewdly, and his authority has been unquestioned. But the very tenets upon which his authority rests is the greatest weakness of the system. MUSIAMA is not a traditional leader, is in fact an a upstart by native standards. He has risen to his position of great power not because of his sagacity but because of his tremendous authority during the war period when, with his native scouts, he possessed and exercised at his pleasure the power of life and death over his people. To illustrate, his two wives are the widows of an influential collaborator who he himself killed. Natives still recount with relish stories of how he inveigled several Japanese to eat at a feast and at the climax of the

evening caused his scouts to fall upon them and kill them. This, at the present time, is the height of brilliance in Baitsi and Nagovissi eyes. On such questionable precepts rests the authority of MUSIAMA. He brings with it the personal magnetism of the fanatic, none the less attractive because his more violent qualities lie dormant, perhaps moribund. One feels that if his power were outwardly questioned he is "so steeped in sin that sin would pluck on sin".

A considerable amount of time was spent in outlining to MUSIAMA the principles of our legal system, particularly in stressing the division of authority and the appellate rights which a person may exercise before the Courts. He is of phenomenal intelligence and readily grasped the principles, commenting on them shrewdly. The point was driven home that it was foolish for him to attend to matters of a serious nature where his authority might later be questioned and overruled. He saw the point.

It is considered that MUSIAMA must be allowed to exercise his quasi-official functions at least until Boku Patrol Post can be permanently manned. Without the full support of the Administration (MUSIAMA is not an official) he is forced to seek favour, and remains strongly pro-Administration. Denied all support from the Administration he might very easily cause grave social unrest and become a potent force for evil.

4.

With MUSIAMA's cooperation the following cases were brought forward for adjudication:-

KOPAKOPA of KURAWA v. WOIBUKO of [illegible] Adultery Contra 84 (2) N.A.R. 1994 - 40. WOIBUKO fined £2.

KASIKEI of MOISINO v. PORAKI of MOISINO: Assault contra 83(a) N.A.R. 1924 - 40. PORAKI convicted and sentenced to 3 months I.H.L.

The King v. NEKASORI or MOSIGETA: Rape contra s. 347 of the Criminal Code (Queenaland, adopted) . NEKASORI committed for trial before the next sittings of the Supreme Court of Rabaul. A plea of "Not Guilty" was entered for the defendant. The facts of the case were that NEKASORI had had intercourse with the prosecutrix UNEGE to avenge an act of adultery by a clan brother of UNEGE with a clan sister of NEKASORI. This is an accepted custom in Baitsi and Nagovissi, but is so repugnant to our concepts of humanity that it is considered that it should be rigidly eliminated.

The following disputes were also settled out of court.

KATENEI of LAVORO v. BILINGORO of BIROSI: The facts of the dispute were that BILINGORO had had intercourse with KATENEI and had finally taken her as a second wife. His first wife had objected strongly and as a result had caused BILINGORO to oust KATENEI. BILINGORO agreed to pay compensation of £4 to the relative of KATENEI, as no bride price for her had been paid.

KOKON of BIROSI v. GOROSU of BIROSI: GOROSU made application for restitution of conjugal rights with KOKON. Some months previously GOROSU had beaten KOKON severely, on suspicion that she had cooked pubic hair with his food. The matter was examined and the application refused, for the original complaint appeared to be groundless.

Open court was held on all occasions. It is considered that every opportunity should be taken to acquaint the people with the principles upon which our law operates.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

It is regretted that time did not allow great attention to this important aspect of native administration. Gardens were inspected at MOSIGETA only. To queries on the subject it appears that in Baitsi Sub-Division the food position is quite good. However it is disappointing that rice is no longer being grown.

The livestock position appears to be on the improve and there is an abundance of pigs in which European strains are evident.

MEDICAL & HEALTH

The Administration Aid Post at Boku had only ten patients when the patrol arrived in the area. However the inference that health is exceptionally good was proved untrue. In the five villages visited twentyone case of untended complaints were noted, the majority being yaws and tropical ulcers. On being questioned as to why they did not obtain treatment, sufferers stated that they attended as outpatients at PIKEI Methodist Mission Aid Post or at Sovele Marist Mission Hospital. Further investigation proved these statements untrue.

It appears that by the provision of so many avenues by which natives may obtain treatment also affords avenues by which they can avoid treatment. This is serious when adults are the patients, doubly so when parents show lack of care for their children. Nevertheless, court actions were avoided for it is considered that this form of coercion will not be successful unless constant supervision were possible - perhaps not even then. It is considered that much closer supervision of the work of all Medical Orderlies - Mission and Administration - by a European officer or highly responsible native official is very necessary for there is evidence that second-rate treatment in some instances is destroying hard-won confidence in our medical facilities.

EDUCATION

Details as required by DS Circular Memo of 27th November are as follows:

| Village | Number of Teachers | Denomination | M. | Number of Students | F. |
|---------|--------------------|--------------|----|--------------------|----|
|---------|--------------------|--------------|----|--------------------|----|

| | | | | | |
|-------|---|-----------|----|---|--|
| BOKU | 2 | Methodist | 15 | 5 | |
| PIKEI | 1 | Marist | 13 | 7 | |

| | | | | | |
|----------|---|---|----|---|--|
| MOSIGETA | 1 | " | 13 | 9 | |
|----------|---|---|----|---|--|

| | | | | | |
|-------|---|---|---|---|--|
| BIROS | 1 | " | 6 | - | |
|-------|---|---|---|---|--|

5.

The village schools in the area appear to be of a low standard, the teachers themselves possessing little secular knowledge. Training is almost entirely theological.

It is considered that if at a later date there is a likelihood of an Administration School, subsidiary to that at Kangu, Buin, being established in the sub-district, the ideal place is at Boku. Baitsi and Nagovissi are so far from KANGU that only the older children may receive training there. The response has nevertheless been surprisingly good and is indicative of a real hunger for knowledge in the rising generation. The necessary conditions are present for the institution of a school as successful as the one at Kangu has become; it is hoped that in the near future this extension may be possible.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

There is considerable evidence of recent work on the roads which are good throughout Baitsi. The area can be traversed by bicycle. The main road from LAVORO to MOSIGETA is unnecessarily circuitous and instructions have been given for an existing direct path between the villages to be cleared and widened.

VILLAGES and VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Villages:

The general standard of village layout and sanitation is below average for the sub-district, though siting is universally good. It appears that the main reason for poor sanitation is that the officials have lost control of the people, and no [illegible] definite village rules exist. Steps were taken to overcome this by stressing the need for sanitation and by giving a full hearing to the numerous complaints of insubordination brought forward by officials.

Housing is also poor. Sago palm thatch is in very short supply and the result is that houses of Liliputian dimensions have been built. The area is dependant on supplies of thatch from HORINU village on the border of Siwai Native Sub-Division. The price of thatch has recently been doubled by that village. Steps were taken to prevent a further raising of the price. The people were also advised that they would be permitted to withdraw money from their joint Savings Bank Accounts for the purchase of thatch as compensation for building destroyed, for the shortage is really acute.

Village Officials

Prestige of village officials is dangerously low in the Baitsi, and also the Nagovissi, subdivisions. To counteract this, a meeting of all Luluais and Tultuls was called. At this meeting the powers and duties of Luluais and Tultuls, the nature of their appointment and tenure of office, were outlined point by point laid down in the Native Administration Regulations. An interpreter, and constant repetition, were used to ensure that all fully grasped the legal position. It was explained that the laws were the basis of their authority, but that legal processes should be used as a last resort when other method to secure village cooperation had failed. It is considered that the meeting will do a great deal to raise the

prestige of officials and give them the assurance that they can obtain Administration support when necessary.

The opportunity was also taken to warn officials that they must not enter into religious debacle. This was found necessary because complaints laid against two officials,((?)(?)LAGA, Luluai of AUMALI, and TERAЕ, Luluai of MOKOKOLIO), that they had been partisan in religious disputes were found to be true. The officials were privately reprimanded. Rumours that officials had also taken bribes to assist their[/]respective mission bodies were also investigated but no concrete evidence could be produced.

CENSUS

Attendance at census was good in all villages. Revision was carried out in accordance with D.S. Circular Instruction No 2 of 1948.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

The short period of my visit precludes me from offering anthropological dat(?) of any real value. However one observation may be of values [worth further investigation:]

6. It was noticed that many men of real influence, not necessarily officials, wear minute triangular mother-of-pearl ear pendants. It is suspected that this is the mark of a secret society which possesses influence in all native divisions of the sub-district. It is to be noted that the most powerful of the paramount luluais of Buin Sub-Division, MAKIS of AKU, wears such pendants - as does MUSIAMA. There may be a more simple explanation than that of a secret society but it is interesting to note that a direct question[?] as to why they are worn meets with a definitely evasive to answer. If there is such a secret society there is nothing to suggest that it is necessarily an evil force.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

War Damage Claims for Baitsi and Nagovissi Sub-Divisions were finalised. The villages of HORINU (Siwai), MARIGA, MATSUNKEI, MAIWARAKA (Banoni) were also paid for they are only a short distance from Boku Patrol Post.

A total of 410 joint bank accounts for claims over £5 were opened in the names of The Director, DS & NA, and the native, in accordance with DS Circular Instruction No. 128, DS Memo 38 - 2 - 0 of 12th September and the original instruction 124A, to the extent that it remains unamended.

Total expenditure on War Damage was £12,507. 12. 6 of which £11,558. 15. 6 was redeposited.

MISSIONS

Mission influence throughout the area is slight. The people practice ritual religiously but they are by no means practicing Christians in the social sense of the word. There is a preponderance of Methodists over Catholics in the Baitsi, and vice versa in Nagovissi.

An unusual complaint was received from Father Moore that he could obtain cooperation from neither the Baitsi nor the Nagovissi people. He instanced this by stating that when he went to circuit he could never obtain carriers and even had to carry his own pack. Even his own teachers would not assist him. To some extent this is the result of the Baitsi and Nagovissi tendency to shun any attempts to assist them but it is also due to the fact that there is some harsh feeling because the Father recently shot four pigs which had invaded his garden. Reports had been received that the owners of the pigs intended to take court action, but they failed to make any representations on the matter.

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY

Reg. No 6496, Const. TOWASA: An efficient constable, inclined to be arrogant and over-impetuous. A tireless worker.

CONCLUDING REMARKS

This report strikes a depressing note of conditions in Baitsi Native Sub-Division. It is considered that conditions are not good; however it is further considered that the area will respond quickly if close supervision can be maintained for a period. With the present staff position at Buin, it is intended to post an office to Boku Patrol Post as soon as War Damage is finalised for the Siwai, Bahoni and Buin Sub-Divisions. In the interim it is considered that every opportunity should be taken

to pay short visits to the area. Also, visits by reliable[/native]members of the New Guinea Police Force,to check on roadwork and instructions already given for the village improvement, will maintain touch with the area.

It will be noted that no patrol map accompanies this report. The map is attached to Mr. Butcher's report of Nagovissi Sub-Division, and covers the two sub-divisions. The villages of Baitsi are so close together, and so few, that a map on that area alone for the one inch to one mile series would scarcely be practicable.

(A.K.Jackson)
Actg. A.D.O.

Year 1951
BAITSI Bative Sub-Division

30/14/70

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File No. 30/1/3

Bougainville District,
Headquarters SOHANO,
18th. January, 1952.

29 MAR 1952

Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - BUIN NO. 1

Forwarded herewith is the above mentioned Patrol report.

Full comment is deferred until Mr. Butcher's report is received.

MUSIAMO is well known to me from my war time service in Bougainville and I shall furnish a full report on him at an early date.

(R? G. Ormsby)

District Commissioner.

30-14-70

1st April, 1952.

District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT - BUIN No. 1

The above Report and your covering memorandum
30/1/3 of the 18th January 1952 are acknowledged.

Please take any action necessary on the points
raised in the report.

Owing to the delay in submission, the report's
usefulness is limited.

Matters relating to other Departments will be
forwarded.

Please let us have the report on MUSIAMO that
Mr. Ormsby promised.

J. H. Jo[?] ea[?]
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.
Remember please

30-14-70

2nd July, 1952.

District Connissionor,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT - BUIN NO. 1

Reference is made to our memorandum

30-14-70 of the 1st April 1952.

Would you please advise when we can
expect to receive the Report of MUSIAMO as promised
by Mr. Ormsby.

(J.H. Jones) K

Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

B/U 16 M Ka(?)u(?)

7 Sha(?) & chare
aqam (?)RA 16

30/14/70

PJM/VA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

[?] 4/03

File No. 30/2/2

Bougainville District,
Headquarters, SOHANO,
12th July, 1952.

19 JUL 1952

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - BUIN NO.1

Please refer to your memorandum 30/14/70 of the 2nd July, 1952.

Mr. Ormsby when promising this Report stated "Musiamo is well known to me from my war time service in Bougainville and I will furnish a full report on him at an early date."

Unfortunately soon afterwards Mr. Ormsby had to be invalided out of the District.

Mr. A. K. Jackson, Acting Assistant District Officer, just before going on leave referred to him in the second last paragraph in his special Report of his visit to the Nagovissi Sub-Division, forwarded to you under covering memorandum 30/2/2 of the 12th May, 1952.

I also referred to MUSIAMO in a description of my recent tour of District outstations.

I have however written to the Officer-in-Charge, Buin again, instructing him to send a report on this native by following mail and which will then be commented upon and forwarded to Headquarters.

See [?]

(P. J. Mollison)

District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No. 14/1 - 525,
Sub District Office,
Buin, Bougainville,
28th July, 1952.
31 JUL 1952
The District Commissioner,
BOUGAINVILLE District.

MUSIAMO OF NAGOVISSI

In reply to your request of a report on the native MUSIAMO of BIROI Village, NAGOVISSI sub-division, I refer you to Mr Cole's report on him file 14/2 of the 28th March, 1948 also your 14/7/1 of 1st October, 1947 and attached copy of memorandum DS 14 -1 - 14 of 30th August, 1947 and your 14-9-1 /77 of 28th November, 1947. If these letter(?) are not no(?) available at SOHANO, kindly inform this office and copies shall be forwarded at the first opportunity.

To date I have not conducted a patrol in the NAGOVISSI area and do not know the existing situation in that area. I have met and spoken with MUSIAMO on only two occasions and have endeavoured to acquaint myself with his activities by reports held at this Staion Station and the knowledge of other more informed people. To Mr. Cole's thorough report and Mr Jackson's remarks on the native I can only add my opinions and the difficulties that I have already met in handling this native.

The above reports mention MUSIAMO's war-fame and I have no doubt that the natives and villageofficials fear yet, this reputation. No other native in the NAGOVISSI now holds such influence as MUSIAMO, although LANKAS of MERDAI an ex Police Constable has the support and trust of a large group of villages(?). Several other natives work together with MUSIAMO. but their influence is stands on MUSIAMO's backing,. Without that they would [(?)] of no consideration.

During both Messrs Cole and Jackson's services a BUIN, MUSIAMO has been granted certain responsibilities with the cognisance of the officers. I imagine that this was purposefully permitted for this reason. As MUSIAMO has such a tremendously active and ambitious disposition, mentally and physically, it was felt best to direct the native's abilityinto useful channels rather than to ignore him, which might give rise to the more dangerous characteristics of frustration of a fruitful character. Since then, MUSIAMO has been granted the responsibilities of road work, of improving the state of villages and in setting minor disputes brought to him by village officials.

In serious cases rising, he despatches the parties of the dispute to the [Assist.] District Officer and KANGU Station. MUSIAMO has enjoyed these powers for more than a year now, probably over two years, and in my position as relieving officer-in-charge at BUIN I have no changed the "status quo", but have endeavou(?) -ed to check more closely on MUSIAMO's duties.

It is clear from reports that the native situation in the NAGOVISSI villages is in in a backward state when compared with the remainder of the Sub District. This is reflected in the Village Officials, most of whom I have not, on my recent visit to BOKU and whom I found singularly ineffective in the majority of cases. An influential native such as MUSIAMO if made an official leader could ensure that the present living standards be raised, but he would have to be checked for unnecessary pressure on the individual. The opportunity was taken to inform MUSIAMO of the inadvisability of taking serious matters into his own hands and he has realised that the administration neither desire it nor would tolerate it.

2.

Mr Cole remarked in his report that he could not agree with the situation (?)here natives holding unofficial power were permitted to continue using and building up this power and I agree entirely. I cannot agree to the no(?) established policy where MUSIAMO is "allowed to exercise his quasi-official functions". In practice it is embarrassing to permit MUSIAMO to continues with his endo(?)ered unofficial duties, whilst he is not a Luluai or Tultul. In reality he is the leader of the NAGOVISSI area, if not by custom, and the natives do not refute this. A native chosen to carry out authorised instructions over and above the normal Luluai and Tultul without officially being recognized, is given an auspicious place which the natives do not fail to note. We do not want to make this native feel that he is the Administration's particular operative in the area (which he surely feels under the present conditions), while at the same time it would be foolish to lose his potential for good. Mr Jackso in mentions in his report BN(?),that MUSIAMO if [illegible] big denied his present powers.his activities "might easily cause grave social unrest and become a potent force for evil". It is a probability not easily brushed aside if you have met the native.

From an Administration view point I suggest MUSIAMO be appointed an official in the NAGOVISSI Sub Division. The odious work of relying on a native such as MUSIAMO, who is not an official, for information and organisation of the Area, would be avoided. Mr Cole remarks that of MUSIAMO "that if recognised and given official standing, I consider he would be a valuable official." In addition I feel that granted this, MUSIAMO could be better controlled and usefully employed. His activities could be more closely guided by the sections of the Native Administration Regulation pertaining to official(?)duties. I also agree with Mr Cole's feeling that it would be unwise "to treat him as a native without influence unless he i(?)as removed from the area". Without doubt both the NAGOVISSI and MuSIAMO need closer attention than they have been given since the necessary closing of the BOKU patrol post. The natives of BAITSI, who fear MUSIAMO and have as little to do with him as possible requested the re-opening of BOKU post in [during] my recent visit there. They at least know the answer to the present interesting native problem in the nearby NAGOVISSI area.

It is still well remembered how the native YALI of the SAIDOR Sub District, MADANG was granted unofficial powers which grew into activities of personal advantage until his unfortunate folly led him to his present imprisonment. MUSIAMO has likewise gathered about him his few henchmen through whom he operates, rather than officials He is similarly a potential for good and bad and it is felt that the former can be developed to the advantage of the NAGOVISSI if his present position in the native society and his standing with in relation to the Administration is clearly established.

(J.E. Norton)
O.I.C BUIN

ADDENDUM:

Kindly note that Mr Butcher, whilst agreeing in the main with the this report feels that granting MUSIAMO an official position will make him so overwhelmingly powerful that it will not be possible for the Administration to check easily upon his activities and that the natives, who already fear [his] power, will fell that his acts whether lawful or unlawful, shall have the backing of the Administration.

On the other hand he agrees that an officer posted at BOKU could maintain a check upon MUSIAMO.

(J.E Norton)

O.I.C. BUIN

30-14-70.

25th August, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

Subject: Native MUSIAMO of Nagovissi area,
Buin Sub.District.

You memorandum 30/2/2 of the 1st August 1952, together with a report on this native from the Officer-in-Charge, Buin, has been received. He is probably known to you and is certainly known to Mr. Jackson who has now returned to Buin.

He is the most influential native in the Nagovissi Area, and many other natives fear him. He is often most helpful to patrols and uses his influence to effect improvements when required. He has, however, no official position and is apt to usurp the functions of Luluais and Tultuls. He is inclined to self aggrandisement.

It is necessary to keep a watchful eye on this native from time to time.

2. There is a divergence of opinion among those officers who know him best, as to whether it would be best to make use of his influence as a Village Official, or not.

Other officials in that area are weak. If Musiamo was made Luluai of his village, he would have to content himself with the affairs of his village only.

3. So far he has been quite helpful in many ways, but he needs watching to see that he does not become too much of a petty dictator and institute unsettling reform among natives not sanctioned by you or your chief representative at Buin.

(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No

Sub District Office,
Buin.Bougainville.
28/12/51

Patrol Report No 2 1951/52

Routine Patrol to Nagovissi Area.BOUGAINVILLE Island.

Officer Conducting Patrol.B.B.Butcher. C.P.O.

Area Patrolled. NAGOVISSI AREA

Object of Patrol. ROUTINE PATROL. Instructions Attached.

Duration of Patrol. 6/12/51 to 22-12-5(?)

Personnel Accompanying Reg.No.4021 Constable MOROBE.

Reg.No.5060 Constable JIBURI.

Reg.No.3966 Constable MANDARI.

N.M.O. KANKI.

Introduction Reference No: 4894 Puriata River One inch series

(Army Map)the Nagovissi Area lies between 155 Degrees

09 minutes East and 155 Degrees 30 minutes East.

This Area is very hilly and covered with dense jungle.

Most of the rivers flow in a general Westerly direction

Diary

December.6th. Departed Boku Patrol Post 7.15 a.m. arrived SISIRUAI
at 10.45.Lined SISIRUAI 11.10.Revised Census.

Inspected village,gardens,water supply,cemetery and
sanitation.Left SISIRUAI 1 p.m.

Arrived MOSINO 2.15 p.m. Lined village,revised Census
inspected water supply,gardens,cemetery and sanitation.
Left MOSINO 3.45.p.m.Arrived rest house (SISIRUAI)

5.10.p.m.

December.7th. Departed Rest House (SISIRUAI) 6:30 a.m. Arrived KUPOM
9.15.a.m.Lined village,revised Census.issued new book.

Inspected gardens,water supply,sanatation and cemetery.

Left KUPOM 11.a.m.

Arrived TARUBA,1.05.p.m.Lined village.Revised Census
and issued new village book.Inspected gardens,water-
supply,sanitation and cemetery.Left village 3.45.p.m.

Arrived Rest House(TARUBA)3.46.p.m.

2.

December.8th. Left Rest House (TARUBA) 7.a.m.Arrived LEIRA 10.20.a.m.

Saturday Lined village.Revised Census.Inspected gardens,water-supply xxx sanatation, and cemetery.Left 12.15.a.m.

Arrived KUINAI 3.55.p.m.Lined village.Revised Census xexixxx Inspected Houses,gardens and water supply.

Left 5.15.p.m.Arrived Rest House (KUINAI) 5.16.

December.9th. Observed.

Sunday.

December.10th Departed Rest House (KUINAI) 6.25.a.m.Arrived

Monday MOKOKOLIO 11.20.a.m.Lined and inspected village.Revised Census,Inspected gardens,water supply,sanitation and cemetery.Left 1.15.p.m.

Arrived WORIOKU 2.30.p.m.Revised Census.Lined village.Inspected houses,gardens,water supply sanitation and cemetery.Left 4.05.p.m.Arrived Rest House (WORIOKU)

4.10.p.m.Left Rest House (WORIOKU) 4.15.p.m.

Arrived PURANAVIA andMOMOGANARI (combined village) at 4.25.p.m.Lined village,revised Census.Inspected houses,gardens xxx water supply and sanatation.Left 5.55.p.m.Arrived rest house (WORIOKU)6.05p.m.

DECEMBER.11th. Departed Rest House (WORIOKU) 7.15.a.m.Arrived KORO

Tuesday 8.20a.m.Lined and inspected village.Revised Census Inspected gardens,sanitation,water supply and cemetary.

Left 10.05.a.m.

Arrived SIKORIUA 11.20.a.m.Revised Census.Inspected Village,gardens,water supply and sanitation.Left 12.50.a.m

Arrived RABORAM 2.25.p.m. Revised Census,Inspected houses,gardens,water supply,cemetery and sanitation.

Left 3.40.Arrived Rest House 3.45.p.m.(RABARAM).

December.12th. Left Rest House (RABARAM) 6.45.a.m.Arrived PANAM 8.20 a.m.

Wednesday Revised Census.Inspected houses,gardens,water supply and sanatation.Left 10.25.a.m. xxxxxxxx

Arrived RABONAMI 10.35 a.m.Revised Census,Inspected houses gardens,water supply,sanatation and cemetery.Left 12.30 am.

Arrived SIANEKI 1.25.p.m.Revised Census. Inspected gardens water supply and sanatation.Left 3.15.p.m.

Arrived Rest House (WARUWARU) 3.45.p.m.

December.13th. Departed Rest House(WARUWARU) 7.a.m.Arrived WARUWARU 7.05am

Thursday Revised Census.Inspected gardens,water supply.sanatation and cemetery.Left 9.30.a.m.

Arrived BEREREKI 9.40.a.m.Revised Census.Inspected houses gardens,water supply and sanatation.Left 11.10.a.m.

Arrived BAKRAM.No2.Revised Census.Inspected houses

gardens,water supply,sanatationx and cemetery.Left 1.p.m.

Arrived Rest House (WAITABUNA) 3.05.p.m.

December.14th. Departed Rest House(WAITABUNA)7.a.m.Arrived WAITABUNA)

7.05.a.m.Revised Census.Inspected gardens,water supply
and sanatation.Left 9.a.m.

Arrived NOKUI 10.a.m.Revised Census.Inspected houses
gardens,water supply sanatation and cemetery.Left 12.a.m.

Arrived OSIANGI 1.p.m.Revised Census.Inspected houses
gardens,water supply and sanatation.Left 2.55.p.m.

Arrived ANGAUA 3.05.p.m.Revised Census.Inspected houses
gardens,water supply,sanatation and cemetery.Left 4.p.m.

Arrived Rest House(WAITABNA) 5.10.p.m.

December.15th. Departed Rest House(WAITABUNA)7.a.m.Arrived AUMARI 8.15 am.

Saturday Revised Census for combined villages(AUMARI.MINGETTA)

Issued new village book to Mingetta.Inspected houses
water supply.sanatation and gardens. Left 10.a.m.

Arrived LOMARI 10.45 a.m.Revised Census.Inspected
gardens,water supply,sanatation and cemetery.Left 12.20 am.

3

December 15th.(Continued) Arrived BAKUPA 12.50.a.m.Revised Census.Inspected Saturday Houses,gardens,water supply,sanatation and cemetery. Left 2.10.p.m.

Arrive [illegible]GURI 2.30K.p.m.Revised Census.Inspected houses,gardens,water supply and sanatation.Left 3.45.p.m.

Arrived Rest House (BAKUPA) 4.05.p.m.

December.16th. Observed

Sunday

December.17th. Departed Rest House (BAKUPA)6.45.a.m.Arrived

Monday MOINO 7.45.a.m.Revised Census.Inspected houses gardens,water supply and sanatation.Inspected

Government Medical Aid Post on way.Left 8.45 a.m.

Arrived UKARU 9.05.a.m.Revised Census.Inspected houses,gardens and water supply.Left 10.15.a.m.

Arrived LOTARI 11.45.a.m.Revised Census.Inspected gardens,water supply,houses,sanatation and cemetery.Left 2.p.m.

Arrived Sevele Catholic Mission 5.45.p.m.

December.18th Departed Sevele Catholic Mission 8.10.a.m.Arrived

Tuesday MENDAI 10.a.m. Revised Census.Inspected houses gardens,water supply,sanatation and cemetery.Left 11.30.

Arrived BERETEMBA 12 a.m.Visited Government Medical Aid Post on way.Revised Census at

BERETEMBA.Inspected houses,gardens, water supply and sanatation.Left 1.30 p.m.

Arrived LOTO 1.40.p.m.Revised Census.Inspected houses,gardens.water supply and sanatation.Left 2.45.p.m.

Arrived (?)OPERI 3.p.m.Revised Census.Inspected houses,gardens,water supply and sanatation.Left 4.05.p.m.Arrived Sovele Catholic Mission 4.15.p.m.

December.19th. Departed Sovele Catholic Mission 8.a.m.Arrived

BIROI 8.15.a.m.Revised Census.Inspected houses gardens,water supply and sanatation.Left 9.35.a.m.

Inspected Government Medical Aid Post on way

Arrived BELO 9.45.a.m. Revised Census.Inspected houses,gardens,water supply and sanatation.Left 11.05.a.m.

Arrived BAKORAM.1. 11.50.a.m.Revised Census. Inspected gardens,houses,water supply and sanatation.Left 1.15.p.m.

Arrived Boku Patrol Post 3.55.p.m.

December 20th Compass Traverse of land known as No 2.KUMUKI.

Thursday

December.21.st Left Boku Patrol Post at 7.a.m. Arrived XXXXXXXX

Friday RUSEI Rest House 3.45.p.m.

December.22nd. Left RUSEI Rest House 7.a.m.ArrivedAKU,11.a.m.

Saturday Met Truck AKU.Proceeded Government Station (KANGU)

Arrived KANGU 3.50.p.m.

NATIVE AFFAIRS The natives in the Nagovissi Area are by far the most backward in the Buin Sub-District. These natives, living inland, do not make very much contact with the more sophisticated natives near the beach. They have isolationist tendencies and regard the natives from the Siwai and Banoni Areas as foreigners. Unlike the natives of the Buin and Siwai dialectal groups the Nagovissi natives lack communal spirit, and are highly individualistic. This lack of communal spirit was clearly noticed by the fact that natives take no interest whatsoever in the welfare of the village. The officer conducting the patrol carried out two emergency patrols in this area during the recent Poliomyelitis outbreak and was shocked at the disgraceful condition of the village. Between sixty and seventy percent of the houses were in a broken down condition; the timber posts were rotten and the thatched roofing has do badly deteriorated that when it rained the roofs leaked profusely. Owing to the many earth tremors in this area many of the houses leaned at a dangerous angle. When the natives were asked why they did not take any interest in their villages - their houses in particular - the writer was duly informed by the native officials that the majority of natives did not live in their villages. On further investigation, it was found that the natives lived in small thatched houses in the bush and only lived in their villages when a Government patrol was due in the area. These bush houses were inspected and found to be in an unhygienic state. The houses were filthy and refused was strewn all around. The interiors of these bush houses were dark, dingy and filled with smoke.

The writer pointed out to the natives the necessity for communal spirit and to illustrate the point asked the natives PIKEI how long it would take to construct a fence around the village. The natives stated approximately one week. The writer said if they worked willingly they could fence the village in a day. There was much laughter at the suggestion. However this statement was a challenge to the village natives; they asked the writer to visit their village the next day as they wanted to prove that what was said could not be done. The next day at 7.80 a.m. the writer arrived at PIKEI VILLAGE. At 7.30 the signal was given to start work. The natives split into two groups, one group cut timber for fencing and the xx other group built the fences. At 1.17 p.m. the village was completely fenced. This news reached the other villages and before the writer left Nagovissi and Baitsi areas every village was fenced. The fencing of villages had far-reaching results: 1) it stopped the pigs from entering the villages, 2) mothers could leave their children alone without fear of the children walking down to the numerous streams.

Six years have passed since the war ended and the natives are still very unsettled. The general tendency is for them to migrate from village to village. It is not uncommon for them to migrate yearly. The trend is for the natives to return to their ancestral ground. 1) The natives feel that it is

their bound an duty to settle on the land of their forefathers; 2) Those natives who have lived and lined in other villages have been made to feel that they are overstaying their welcome.

Only three villages, MOKOKOLIO, MINGGEITA, MENDAI, deserve mention. They were clean and well tended. MOKOKOLIO village was exceptionally well looked after: the houses were clean and of good design. A path lined with flowering shrubs ran through the centre of the village.

The majority of natives in the Nagovissi are underfed. This state is most noticeable amongst the women and children. The lack of food is owing to: the devastation caused by pigs in the area. Every garden inspected was partly destroyed by pigs, some totally destroyed. The writer suggested placing the pigs in sturdily constructed enclosures and feeding the pigs daily.

The natives agreed that the suggestion was a good one but not practical. No reason was given for their statement. However a few natives built enclosures for their pigs more as an experiment. The results were not known as the writer left the area to return to the Government Station at Kangu.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

In this area food is scarce though there are different variants from the staple to be had, such as bananas, yam, corn, sugar cane and sago. Kaukau is the staple diet of the Nagovissi natives, however there is not an abundance of this crop growing. There are no subsidiary crops of European origin.

(2)

Pigs are plentiful in this area. No xxcount could be taken as most of the pigs roamed freely in the bush. The majority of pigs seen were of native breeds. A large number of mixed and a number of European strains were seen. The rearing of pigs plays a very important part in the lives of the natives, consequently the demand for pigs is high.

Fresh water fish and prawns are plentiful in the numerous rivers in this area. They are an important addition to the diet. Young native boys spend a considerable amount of time spear fishing.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

The natives in this area do not look healthy. They are underfed, thin, dirty in their habits and a very large percentage are covered with sores. This was most noticeable where villages were a considerable distance away from the Government Medical Aid Post and that Catholic Mission Aid Post at Sovele. In the villages of PANAM and BAKUPA the natives were using a mixture of mud and crushed leaves on their sores and bandaging them with dirty rags. When the natives removed their bandages their legs were covered with gaping tropical ulcers. These natives were sent to the Government Aid Post at BOKU for treatment. It is a pity that the natives do not seek treatment more frequently.

The Government Aid Posts at BIROI, WAITABUNA, and MOINO were inspected and found to be exceptionally clean. Three new medical aid posts were under construction at MENDAI, BAKORAM No 2, and PURANAVIA. The Mission Aid Post at Sovele is staffed by two Catholic sisters. These sisters are doing a very good job against the natives' superstitious outlook to modern medical treatment.

As most of the villages are situated near the rivers, the natives use the water from the rivers for drinking cooking and sanitary purposes.

There appears to be a high mortality rate in this area. The cause of this high mortality rate may be blamed to the fact that most of the natives are under-nourished. In the village of LOPERI the death rate recorded was very high. A total of 18 deaths were recorded since the last census.

The writer inspected the village thoroughly and found the village to be clean and the houses in good condition. The village site, though rather damp, was built away from swampy areas.

All cemeteries inspected were built away from the villages. There appeared to be no danger of their contaminating water supplies. As this area is not highly missionised the dead are cremated.

EDUCATION

The only Area School in the Nagovissi is at Sovele. Father Moore of the Marist Mission is in charge. Helping Father Moore are four native teachers. There are twentyeight students attending the Mission school. A large proportion of students in this area attend the Catholic Mission school at Kuraio.

Six natives attend the Methodist Mission school at Koau.

In nearly every village there is a Village School, but these school have xxx proved most unsatisfactory, as the native children hardly ever attend school. The lack of attendance at village schools is due to 1) the children's lack of interest 2) the children are made to help their parents in household chores and tending of pigs.

Only sixteen natives in this area attend the government School at Kangu.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The roads in the Nagovissi area were built by the Australian troops during the war. They are wide enough to carry heavy vehicular traffic. However no attempt has been made to look after the roads. The roads are xxxxxxxx overgrown with weeds and grass. In some areas such as SISIRUAI, MOINO, TARURA, LORO, RERET(?)MBA, AUMARI, and BAKUPA the grass was knee high. Pot holes caused by wallowing pigs were seen all along the road. Bridges built by the military forces have s[illegible] collapsed. There is actually no need of constructing bridges, as every river in this are is fordable.

(3)

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

As previously stated, with the exception of villages like MOKOKOLIO, MINGGETTA and MENDAI, the villages in the Nagovissi area are in a shocking condition. Village sites have been well chosen, but the actual tending of villages is not carried out. Consequently houses are in a broken-down and dilapidated condition.

From the native officials TERAIS of MOKOKOLIO, DABIBEKO of MENDAI, and MANGA of LORO are the most influential, though their prestige fades to insignificance in the presence of native MUSIAMO.

Native MUSIAMO is by far the most powerful native in the Nagovissi area. He is the self-styled leader. Though not a government official MUSIAMO's word is law. During the war MUSIAMO's prowess has made him a hero in the eyes of the natives, who look upon power, no matter how obtained or what methods used, as right and binding. The natives in this [area] are split into two schools of thought: the first that believe and follow MUSIAMO blindly and the second, a minority, who are rather hesitant but still listen to what MUSIAMO has to say! His attitude towards the natives appears friendly though a certain amount of uneasiness between the parties was observed. This tension has caused the two parties to treat each other suspiciously. MUSIAMO's attitude may be summed up as that of a benevolent father looking critically on his wayward children.

At present MUSIAMO's pro-Government and very helpful though he can be a thorn in the side of the Government if he wanted to. His intelligence and aptitude in grasping the law has enhanced his power as a leader.

The next influential native in the Nagovissi area is native LANKAS of MENDAI village. Native LANKAS, an ex-police boy is very popular with the natives. His cheerful disposition and friendly manner has won him many friends. LANKAS accompanied the patrol and was of valuable assistance.

CENSUS

Attendance at census was good in all villages. Census revision was carried out in accordance with Circular Instruction No 2 of 1948.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

The Monster of RABORAM Village.

Just outside the village of RABORAM near the Kieta border there is a waterfall. Where the water cascades down there is a deep pool. According to native legend there one lived a monster in this pool. This monster resembled a crocodile and was approximately one hundred foot long. It had eyes as big as the headlights of a truck and as bright as searchlights. The natives were forced to live in caves as they were in constant fear of being devoured by the ferocious monster. It is stated that the monster only devoured the male members of the community, (?) (?) that in due time there would no males left and the monster would be in a position to satisfy his passions. He had already devoured most of the male members and the men feared that in short time their community would be extinct. The remaining

male members held a conference and after much discussion drew lots as to who was to destroy the beast. The lot fall to a young lad who was renowned for his untold strength and prowess. One day this lad disguised himself as a fish and went in search of the monster. After searching the area without any success the native lad finally found the monster sleeping under a tree. Changing his disguise and of the monster he leapt on the beast. After a long tussle, he finally felled village the lad was given a rousing welcome and was unanimously acclaimed the leader of his people. A fest lasting three months was held for the hero. It is stated that this lad few to be a wise and just leader.

MISSIONS

The only Mission Station in this area is Sovale. Father J. Moore of the Marist Mission is in charge. Helping Father Moor(?)e are two Catholic sisters who are in charge of the Mission Medical Aid Post.

The natives in the Nagovissi area are predominantly Roman Catholic but a small number of Methodist and Seventh Day Adventist are scattered around.

(4)

There has been a certain amount of religious friction between the different religious groups ; however these matters are settled by Mr. Jackson, A.D.O. Buin, when he was finalising War Damage Compensation at Boku Patrol Post.

CONCLUSION

The officer conducting the patrol regrets having to submit such a depressing report, but feels that he has to report matters in their true colours.

(B.B.Butcher)C.P.O.

Report on Members of the New Guinea Police Force .

Reg No.4021 Constable MOROBE. This Constable was in charge of the Police members accompanying the patrol.Carried out his duties extremely well.Extremely popular with the natives.Neatly dressed

Reg:No:3966 Constable MANDARI Very Good.Intelligent.Always neatly dressed Carried out his duties willingly and in a cheerful manner.Unfortunately this Constable was ill for the remaining half of the patrol and was sent to the Medical Aid Post at BOKU.

Reg:No:2261 Constable KUNDI Carried out his duties very well.Inclined to be moody at times.Neatly dressed.

Reg:No:5060 Constable JIBURI Very Good.Carried out his duties very well Has a cheerful manner and always smiling. Inclined to forget the names of villages. Always neatly dressed.

B.B.Butcher.C.P.O

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

NAGOVISSI AREA

VILLAGE NAME OF REMARKS NAME OF REMARKS

LULUAI TUL TUL

SISIRUAI DA Young.Pidgin(G)

Efficient

MOSINO BANO Aged.Influential

Pidgin(G)Efficient

KUPOM KENGERI YOUNG,Influential

Efficient,Pidgin(G)

TARUBA ORNAU Middle aged

Pidgin(G)Influential

LEIRA LAPORERA AGED,Influential

Pidgin(G)

KUINAI

MOKOKOLIO TARAIS AGED,Influential

Pidgin(G)Clean

smart in appearance

KABONAMI ORABA AGED.Influential TARANG Young.Pidgin(G)

Pidgin(Nil) Efficient

PURANAVIA MARIOPA Aged.Pidgin(Fair)

Inefficient

MOMOGANARI NAUS Aged.Influential PAWA Aged.Pidgin(Fair)

Pidgin(Nil) Inefficient

KORO NAINARA Aged.Influential KOROWA Aged.Efficient

Pidgin(Nil) Pidgin(G)

SIKORIUA TAMBARAS Young.Influential AKORO Aged,Influential

Pidgin(Fair) Pidgin (G)

RABORAM DABIU Aged.Influential MUNTA Young.Influential

Pidgin(Nil) Efficient.Pidgin(G)

PANAM NOKEI Aged.Influential AWARAKU Aged,Influential

Pidgin(Fair) Pidgin(G)

RABONAMI KIRIATA Aged.Influential KILAKU Young,Influential

Pidgin(G)

SIANEKI WARA Young,Influential MITSIRA Young.Influential

Pidgin(G) Pidgin(G)

WARUWARU AKOWA Aged.Influential TAUKO Young.Leader

Pidgin(Fair) Pidgin(G)

BEREREKI TANAGO Young.Influential LATAU Young.Inefficient

Pidgin(G) Pidgin(Fair)

BAKO RAM No 2. MESENAI Aged.Pidgin(F)

Lacks confidence

OSIANGI SITOU Aged.Influential EI_AI Aged.Pidgin(G)

Pidgin(G) Efficient

ANGAUA AREIWA Young.Efficient
 Pidgin(G)
NOKUI PUINOKO Aged.Influential ROPANA Young.Pidgin(G)
 Pidgin(Nil) Efficient
WAITABUNA MATAPEI Aged.Influential KOMBARI Aged.Pidgin(G)
 Efficient.Pidgin(G) Efficient
LOMARI KEWO KEWO Aged.Influential
 Pidgin(Nil)
AUMARI LARUNGA Aged,Pidgin(G)
 Influential
MINGGETTA SIBOKO Aged.Pidgin(G)
 Efficient.Clear in
 appearance
TAGURI TOGUGAU Young.Pidgin(G)
 Influential
LOTARE NO2. BIRIONA AGED.Pidgin(Nil) TAPIA Aged.Pidgin(Fair)
 Influential
UKARU PARU Aged.Pidgin(G) KAITA Young.Pidgin(G)
 Influential Efficient.Clean in
 appearance
MOINO SUGA Young.Pidgin(G) SIPARA Aged.Pidgin(G)
 Influential Efficient.Talkative
BAKUPA TANOR Aged.Influential BAKARU Aged.Pidgin(G)
 Pidgin(Nil) Efficient
LOPERI BARINU Young.Influential KONO Young.Pidgin(G)
 Pidgin(G) Efficient

NATIVE OFFICIAL
NAGOVISSI AREA

VILLAGE NAME OF REMARKS NAME OF REMARKS

LULUAI TUL TUL

MENDAI DABISEKO Aged.Influential KATARON Young.Pidgin(G)
Pidgin(G).Clean Efficient.Clean

BERETEMBA MOKU Aged.Pidgin(G) PISIROPA Aged.Pidgin(G)

Influential Efficient

K(?)AUA LAPROPA Aged.Pidgin(G)
Efficient.Influential

LO RO MANGA Aged.Influential KARAKOR Young.Pidgin(G)

Intelligent.Clean Efficient

in appearance

Pidgin(G)

BIROI NAWA Aged.Influential TARI Aged.Pidgin(G)

Pidgin(Nil) No Initiative

BERO SIRO Aged.Influential LITUM Young.Pidgin(G)

Pidgin(Nil) Efficient

BAKO RAM No.2. AMERI Aged.Influential NARA Aged.Pidgin(G)

Pidgin(Nil) Efficient

NAKIRAKA Aged.Pidgin(G)

Efficient

Particulars required by D.S.Circular Memorandum of 25th August 1950
 NATIVE MARRIAGE
 NAGOVISSI AREA

| VILLAGE NAME | AGE | NUMBER | STATUS | IN TIME | SINGLE |
|---------------------------|--------------|-------------|-----------|---------|--------|
| OF | OF COMMUNITY | MARRIED | MALES(20+ | | |
| MAN | WIVES | | | | |
| LEIRA TAMOSI AGED 2 | INFLUENTIAL | PRE_WAR | 2 | | |
| MOMOGANARI KOINUO 33 | 2 | NIL | POST_WAR | 6 | |
| KO RO OTAI AGED 2 | INFLUENTIAL | PRE_WAR | 3 | | |
| SIKO RIUA MOROKEI 35 | 2 | INFLUENTIAL | PRE_WAR | - | |
| RABARAM DABIU AGED 2 | INFLUENTIAL | PRE_WAR | 6) | | |
| (LULUAI)) | | | | | |
| RABARAM B(?)KR(?) AGED 2 | INFLUENTIAL | PRE_WAR |) | | |
| PANAM KOROANGO 39 | 2 | NIL | PRE_WAR | 4 | |
| BEREREKI TANAGO 28 | 2 | LULUAI | POST_WAR | - | |
| INFLUENTIAL | | | | | |
| BAKO RAM. 2 TAWA_ARA 33 | 2 | INFLUENTIAL | PRE_WAR | 1 | |
| OSIANGI (?)I_AI 36 | 2 | Influential | PRE_WAR | 3) | |
|) | | | | | |
| OSIANGI (?)INA_UI 33 | 2 | NIL | POST_WAR |) | |
| ANGAUA MODI 36 | 2 | INFLUENTIAL | PRE_WAR | - | |
| NOKUI TOKENO 43 | 2 | INFLUENTIAL | PRE_WAR | 2 | |
| WAITABUNA ORARA 24 | 2 | INFLUENTIAL | POST_WAR | 4) | |
|) | | | | | |
| WAITABUNA (?)ARIKO AGED 2 | INFLUENTIAL | PRE_WAR |) | | |
| LOWARI POA(?)INA 41 | 2 | INFLUENTIAL | PRE_WAR | - | |
| TAGUI(?) LUTUAI 25 | 2 | INFLUENTIAL | POST_WAR | 2 | |
| LOTARE No2, (?)EIARUNA 24 | 2 | INFLUENTIAL | POST_WAR | 2 | |
| LOPERI KO(?)O 40 | 2 | INFLUENTIAL | PRE_WAR | 4) | |
|) | | | | | |
| LOPERI MU(?)OA 28 | 2 | NIL | POST_WAR |) | |
| MENDAI KONARA 27 | 2 | INFLUENTIAL | POST_WAR | 3 | |
| BIROI MUSIAMO AGED 2 | INFLUENTIAL | PRE_WAR | 2) | | |
|)) | | | | | |
| BIROI L(?)PANA AGED 2 | INFLUENTIAL | PRE_WAR |) | | |
| BERO (?)O(?)A(?) 40 | 2 | INFLUENTIAL | PRE_WAR | 4 | |

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER
Year DECEMBER 1951

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER
1951

NAGOVISSI: AREA 1951-52
BUIN SUB-DISTRICT
BOUGAINVILLE

NAGOVISI AREA 1951-52
BUIN BOUGAINVILLE

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/68

File No: 30/1 - 406

Sub-District Office,
BUIN, BOUGAINVILLE.

9th February, 52.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

COMMENTARY ON PATROL REPORT B.N.2, Nagovissi Sub-Division

Forwarded in accordance with (?).S. Curcular Instruction No. 116 of 25th July, 1950, are copies of Report No B.N. 2 of 1951/52 covering a patrol conducted by Mr. Butcher, C.P.O., to Nagovissi Native Sub-Division.

The above patrol of Nagovissi Native Sub-Division immediately followed that of Baitsi Native Sub-Division (B.N. 1). It is requested that the reports be read to gether for they are complementary.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

This report confirms the opinion that the native situation in Nagovissi is not good. The fundamental reason for deterioration appears to be that the natives have lost a degree of confidence in the advice given by European officers. Orders are carried out in a half-hearted manner and, when inevitable failure results, the advice, and not their poort efforts, is blamed. It will be noted that the area has not been patrolled by District services patrol since May, 194(?). It would appear that the situation can only be righted by the posting of an officer to Boku, and with present staff available this will be done as soon as possible.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

It will be noted that rice is no longer grown. Then area previously grew small quantities and it is hoped that if an Agricultural officer is posted to the sub-district the enterprise may again be fostered.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

A European Medical Assistant was formerly permanently posted at Boku. It will be noted that in a short time there will be six Gov(?) Medical Aid Posts in the area. It is considered that supervision by a European Officier will be very necessary.

VILLAGE AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The question of Misiamo is also discussed in the Baitsi Report. It is considered that the vexed question of Misiamo's status can only be settled by a person of long experience with him. An officer stationed at Boky would in time be able to make a close appraisal of the situation. It is to be

noted that his power extends over the entire Nagovissi and Baitsi Sub-Divisions and a considerable portion of Siwai Sub-Division, whilst that of [illegible] extends only over a portion of Nagovissi.

Since the patrol it is encouraging to note that officials are bringing the more serious complaints to Buin for adjudication. Thus it is considered that confidence has been to some extent restored and a check on developments in the area can be made.

MISSIONS

It is considered that religious antagonism in the area needs careful watching. There has already been one incident (when (?) Seventh Day Adventist Church was burnt down in 1949) and others could easily occur.

Mr. Butcher has carried out this patrol with patience and restraint, and has reported faithfully on the area. A runner up patrol will be conducted as soon as possible to continue the good work that has been done.

(A.K. Jackson)

Actg. A.D.C.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/68

File No. 30/1/3.

Bougainville District

Headquarters,

SOHANO,

14th February, 1952.

Director,

Department of District Services

and Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - BUIN NO.2.

Forwarded herewith is the above mentioned patrol report.

Mr. A. K. Jackson, Acting Assistant District Officer Buin,
has supplied additional comments and has himself been in the
area recently.

There appears to be room for a good deal of improvement
in more aspects outlined. The trouble between the Missions
has not yet been finalised.

After the strenuous efforts of the officers, it is hoped
good effects will arise from the patrol.

(R. I. Macilwain)

a/District Commissioner.

30-14-68

6th March, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

Subject: Patrol Report - BUIN No.2.

Cadet Butcher's Report is acknowledged.

2. You cannot expect a satisfactory native situation if the interval between patrols is as much as two and one-half years. The records over the past six years show that the staff allocated to Bougainville has been remarkably favourable compared with other Districts. It is to be hoped that a further visit is made to this and other backward areas without delay. If this is only the second patrol from Buin in eight months, something should be done to have the Officer-in-Charge see to it that the incidence of patrols is accelerated.

3. You don't need the actual presence of an Agricultural Officer before you plant rice. This people need practical help and encouragement. It is very probably that some form of economical development may lift them from their lethargy.

4. With regard to your Memorandum 35/1/3 of 14th February, 1952, there is nothing particularly strenuous about this patrol and it is to be hoped that more routine patrols are carried out in the District.

(J.H. Jones)

Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

PATROL REPORT

No. BN 3 - 1951/1952.

INDEX

| | |
|---------------------------|--------|
| INTRODUCTION | Page 1 |
| DIARY | 2 |
| NATIVE AFFAIRS | 3 |
| NATIVE OFFICIALS | 4 |
| MEDICAL REPORT | 5 |
| AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK | 5 |
| BOMB DISPOSALS | 6 |
| EDUCATION | 6 |
| CENSUS | 6 |
| APPENDIX "A" | 77 |
| APPENDIX "B" | 8 |
| APPENDIX "C" | 9 |
| APPENDIX "D" | 9 |

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub District Office,
Buin, Bougainville,
29th February, 1952.

PATROL REPORT No. 3 - 1951/1952.

Report of the PAUBAKE Paramountcy, BUIN Sub-Division.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: J.E. No(?)ton, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: PAUBAKE Paramountcy, BUIN.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: General native administration.

DURATION: 4th February to the 8th February - 5 days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL:

European: Corporal N. Birrell, No 1 Aust. Bomb Disposals.

Native: Constable TAMPERO; Reg No.

INTRODUCTION:

The area is chiefly flat and in places, low-lying ground, which is well drained by many streams which flow into either one of the main rivers: the SILIBAI, XXXXX, UGUILIO, MULIKO or the PORROR rivers. The latter two lie on the outskirts of the area. The several small hills in the area have been vacated by the natives as the latter are averse to unnecessary strenuous walking and have sufficient fertile xxx ground for hunting and garden areas near the villages which are situated on the main road.

The area is well served with good motor roads that makes for easier administration and speedy movement. Most of the area lies within several hours from the Government Station by bicycle or truck and each village from ten minutes to half an hour cycling distance from each other. As a result, the fourteen villages were covered within five days, without any haste.

Apart from the routine work of census and general administration, the stress was laid upon encouraging greater co-hesion in the area and impressing the importance of educating all the young natives in the area. The two must go hand-in-hand to form the basis of development of such an area as this Paramountcy. The natives know the European as government officer, missionary and private individuals and haven't the awe which natives lacking long contact, possess. Many, by native standards, are educated, and intelligent and as a result of the long contact with Europeans, an appreciation of xx the administering policy is present among them. It appears that fair play and mutual understanding has been its basis for some few years, here.

I am of the opinion that the introduction of native council could be ventured with success, but with the present staff shortage it is realized that this is not yet possible. Certainly most of the requirements for the organisation, are present: wealth, the respect for native leadership, sophisticated

needs and outlook, the opportunities for the establishment of rural agricultural schemes, trade arising from the local skilled craftsmanship in cane and vines. The chief factor which might react against success is the inherent nature of the native

2.natives - their respect for the individual xxx and his private freedom, which, at times, verges on an attitude of non-co-operation when the need is for a joint outlook.

DIARY.

4.2.52: The patrol left KANGU Station by truck at 10.30 am and after several halts on the road, due mechanical troubles of the truck, finally reached MAMAROMINO No 1.Rest-house. Truck returned to Station.

Inspected the village and had discussion with the Paramount Luluai PAUBAKE. Sent word out to the natives to prepare for census. Slept.

5.2.52: Bicycled to KANAURA village via SILIBAI river then to KIKUMOGU Village, then to PIARINO., reaching the last place by 8.50 am. (Approx 1(?) hrs) Lined the village.and inspected. Cycled onto the medical Aid Post about 10 minutes distances and inspected the building operations.

Cycled back to KIKUMOGU (20 minutes) and censused the village.

Cycled onto KANAURA - censused village. Joined here by Mr Birrell.

Cycled back to MAMAROMINO No 1 arriving back at 4.45 pm.

6.3.53: To MORO village by bicycle,arriving at 8.00 am. Census made. Discussion on the tendency for village tp split into groups.and etc.

KUGIOGU village visited and censused. Continued to KARARU village and censused. KUGIOGU and KARARU very small villages.

Returned to MAMAROMINO village No 1 and conducted census. Inspected the breakaway section of MARAMOKO on the main road near Touriboiru Mission..Villages and roads satisfactory. Also inspected site of MAMAROMINO No 2 breakaway section. Depressive and damp. An unhealthy site.

7.2.52: To the combined camp of KOIRAGU and UKUMAI villages. Many cases of Yaws noticed in this village. Several buildings in need of repair.

To LUAGOA village where census was conducted.

To MAMAOROMINO No 2 - census conducted. Natives xxxxxxx discussed the present split in xxx selecting a new site for the village. Majority elected to build together with the Luluai. The minority eventually agreed to this.

Received news of His Majesty,King GEORGE's death, at 6.00 pm.

Word sent to all native Officials to meet at MAMAROMINO No 1 in the morning. Truck arrived from KANGU Station.

8.2.52:

Native Officials in the area reported to MAMROMINO No 1 for service commemorating the late King of England. Natives showed considerable interest and discussed it at length amongst themselves.

Travelled by truck to MITUAI village - very small and a little delapidated. Census conduction.

To NAKARU village for census. Short ceremony for the King of England's death.Then to MALABITA and again a short ceremony conducted.

Villages censused.
Returned to Station by 3.00 pm.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

A. Unity, co-operation and the principle of popular decisions must begin in and between the villages before they can appear as organized forces in a larger area. The natives of this Paramountcy are well enough educated and advanced in "culture contact" to consciously learn and practice the rules of local administration and be responsible for it within their society.

From the village xxxx, their community spirit should be directed into the xxxxxxxx village groups and from that into the Paramountcy. Co-operation for its own adventures, as Europeans recognize it, is unknown to these natives. It exists in spasms, but there is no conscious belief in it. It will do well to instill it.

I have not been in this sub-district long enough to make comparisons between the separate groups here, but like the natives of Bogia, Madang, the people of the PAUBAKE Paramountcy are individualists. They have not up to date taken much interest in past schemes to plant rice or peanuts with a co-operative spirit, there is the tendency to fragmentation of villages; there is generally a feeling of distaste at helping another village at road work. On the other hand the individuals craftsmanship is a flourishing trade; the respect for the individual's wishes is high.

With the establishment of Village Councils under thatxx respective ordinance, not yet realized here, an officer during the waiting period can at least introduce the principal involved to the people. The necessity of unity in and between the villages should be pointed out to them and practised whenever possible.

B. Being a short distance from the Government Station this small xxx Paramountcy situated on a main road is often passed through by patrols or during visits to the mission at Touriboiru. The capable Paramount Luluai reports regularly on the native situation, but rarely anything of a serious nature occurs. The natives are often seen on the Station, xxxxxxx for banking purposes as they are very wealthy. It is considered that they are conversant with the Administration's work and are law abiding people. Their interest in this respect was markedly expressed by the large number of these natives who presented themselves at the Government Station during the recent visit of the Supreme Court.

Reference to Mr Jone's patrol report 3/1950 - 51, one learns of dissatisfaction amongst natives in both MORO and MAMAROMINO/villages. It was and still remains the unsettled question of village sites; a question which regularly causes splits amongst the natives. The unrest I felt was not the result of any deep-rooted problem and apart from the natives' stubborn characteristic, there seems no reason why it cannot be happily settled.

At MORO village a small proportion of the native houses for the population of 134 were erected at the established site. It is only within the last eighteen (18) months that several groups have begun a separation from the village. These natives xxxx causing this were found to be from the younger sophisticated natives, who find the authority of their leaders, irksome. Perhaps this is

natural, since their more advanced European education - in the academic sense - in many cases gives them an erroneous superior complex. But I xxxx find this no reason why they should be permitted to dodge their village responsibilities. The values of maintaining unity within the village was explained to them, in the hope that they would return to the central village group.

A similar problem has arisen at MAMAROMINO No 11,. This question was also raised during Mr Jone's patrol, but the decisions resulting from the discussions held with Mr R.R. Cole, then Assistant District Officer, Buin, and to which all parties agreed, xx have not been initiated. The natives have refused the advice then given and have gone their own way in the settlement and still no satisfactory decision has been made.

The original cause for complaint resulted from the MAMAROMINO No II natives , building their village on ground belonging to natives of LUAGOA village, after the war. There was no disagreement within the village, but since they have been told by LUAGOA natives to return to their own land, the Luluai and Tultul have been unwilling to agree upon the new village site. Although

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Contd.)

the natives did not give any sound reason for it, the village is now split. This is what the (?).D.O. Buin had tried to avoid. When the questions of health, administration by both Native and European officials, and the xxxxxxxxxxxx continuity of their community life are involved, it is felt that such breaks should be avoided when possible.

However the Tultul's site was inspected. After at least eight (8) months occupation, it struck me as being the most unhealthy site in this Paramountcy. It is far away from the Luluai's village, so that the community life is broken into two small groups. Whilst efforts are being made throughout the Sub-district to maintain the natural village units, this village insists in forming small camps.

An attempt was made to draw the natives back into their basic village and during the meeting the majority group elected the Luluai's site for the village and asked the minority party to join them. The latter eventually agreed to this, but since the patrol's return to the Government Station, have rejected the settlement and have continued the construction of six (6) houses on their selected site. A later visit has been [paid] them, but their stubbornness has set their minds and reasoning has no further effect. They have continued along their own course.

This unfortunate situation was far xxxx more serious in MORO village (mentioned above). The tendency here was to split into about four (4) small hamlets, xxxxxxxx far separated, in order to escape the official authority. These people havebsince accepted my advice and have commenced re-xxxxxx building in the central village.

These actions of the natives are good indications of their attitude to the Administration, of much of the population. There is no show of open defiance. It is chiefly a lassitude and taciturnity arising from their sense of self-sufficiency and complacency. The older natives are willing to work for the improved standards for the natives generally, whilst many of the younger "learned" lads, knowing well the local law, prefer to keep clear of work and authority and when these loom before them, remove themselves from the are on e way or another. This is the common complaint of the officials.

NATIVE OFFICIALS

The Luluais and Tultuls throughout the area were of generally good standard, capable enoughx to look after and control their group and be respected in return. In the smaller and more distant villages they filled the roll of paternal guardians and their flock in return, quietly showed trust in them. In the larger villages containing numerous sophisticated natives, theheadmen generally exhibited stronger characters, necessary to keep the village under their direct influence.

The retention of the Paramount Luluais in the Buin sub-division had proved wise. The co-operation of the normal officials with the Paramount Luluai relieves the District Service officers of much trivial, but

necessary, work in arbitration between natives. The system works well under (?) PAUBAKE, although he has complained in several cases that the disputants have xxx refused his decisions or ignore[d] his instructions. I feel it is[a]natural safe-guard on any tendency on his part to over-exert his powers.

There is little danger of PAUBAKE misusing his position to unfair advantage of others. He is a well educated native (by the missions) and at the age of thirty-five (35) is still teaching himself about Europeans; their outlook, their mode of living. He accepts his responsibilities seriously and I find no hint of personal glorification in his work. At the same time he stands high in the esti(?)ation of the natives.

A list of officials with brief remarks, see Appendix "A".

5.

MEDICAL REPORT

As the Medical Officer Buin, Dr Tuza, recently conducted a medical census of the area, this part of the patrol work was not examined in detail. To repeat the Medical Officer's report, the state of health of the natives is satisfactory.

Most of the patients who had been ear-marked for hospital treatment were receiving it at either the Mission or Government hospitals. It was noted that those villages which had highest proportions of the people at hospital, were those which xxx were split up into small groups and where the natives were so often living in their rather squalid huts in the garden areas.

Apart from this the housing was generally satisfactory. xxx

Ablutions were confined to certain water channels but there was no fear of polluting the drinking or cooking water as this is collected from springs rising from the ground.

The Medical Aid Post in the process of being built at PIARINO village, was inspected. The natives from the LUAKE Paramountcy are assisting in its construction as it benefits their villages too. The working was watch for a time, and was continuing satisfactorily.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

The position remains much the same as a year ago when Mr McIndoe Agricultural Officer, patrolled the area together with a District Service's Officer. The SILIBAI River forms a dividing line to some extent in this subject. The east side of the river, many young coconut palms are slowly maturing and only a few old trees, which escaped the ravages of the war, remain to fulfill the natives' needs. Beyond the SILIBAI at KANAURA, KIKIMOOGUU and PIARINO villages, coconut palms bearing nuts are in abundance.

This division by the SILIBAI River is again evident with the livestock - chiefly pigs - , although the more progressive villages east of the river, for example MAMAROMINO No.1, are gradually increasing their small herds. Unfortunately , together with the increase in the pig hers, so the gardens suff increasingly. There is,no lack of good soil and ample rainfalls to produce well-stocked gardens. but the natives make little effort to protect [them] from the pig destructions. The effect is more marked on the women and children. The mean has I[illegible] conscience in respect to their women and children, who they treat as so much lab[illegible] These are the chief sufferers of the resultant food shortages.

Legally I see no way of making the natives enclose their garden or pigs. It is up to them. However a meeting of Native Officials, called by the Paramount Luluai after the patrol's visit, determined that each village should fence in their gardens and build large yards to house the pigs at night. How is this decision going to be enforced? The Paramount well realized that their assent to the scheme does not[mean]/that they are going to start work immediately and ensure that the plan will be carried out. On the contrary, for enthusiasm quickly dies amongst these people. The Paramount Luluai has already sought advice as to

whether there is any sanction that could be applied that will make the officials decision effective. Under the Ordinance relating to Native Village Councils, section 12 (1) (k) , (n) , a regulation could be passed and made binding to cover this problem, but there does not appear to be any legal provision for such a necessity [in areas] /where this Ordinance is not operating.

Advice on how this matter could be otherwise dealt with would be appreciated. It is a problem that arises throughout the Territory. What can be done to force the natives to take action again pig-destruction of gardens?

Previous attempts at starting co-operative gardening here, ha[illegible] not met with success. Large scale planting of peanuts, then wams from the Trobriand Islands, then rice have been encouraged by this department ,but the schemes have not progressed. As mentioned earlier, the co-operative spirit is missing here. The people prefer to maintain strict individual freedom. It is

6.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK (Contd).

not my intention to infer however that a co-operative schemes will not be successful. But they will need consistent attention and encouragement to maintain the natives' interest.

BOMB DISPOSALS.

Corporal N. Birrell of the No.1 Australian Bomb Disposal accompanied the patrol and made an extensive survey of the area for location of bombs. Dumps of ammunition, including projectiles,hitherto untouched by previous squads in this area, were found and have since been removed and rendered harmless

A list of the ammunition in this Paramountcy can be perused in Appendix " B ".

EDUCATION.

Much time was spent in explaining to the natives the values of education and its necessity to assist them in economic and social progress. These people are beginning to realize that it is a "must" in their future existence. But there is a limitation to opportunities for it (?)er(?).

The Government school at KANGU is a central school and xx concentrates on higher academic and technical education. A standard that is above the ability of the native coming straight from the village with no school grounding. It is the village school, run by the Missions that has to take the brunt of the work and give the primary education. the Touriboiro Mission , staffed by a Father and two Sisters has an enrollment of about sixty (60) pupils. At the time of the patrol it was embarrassed by the lack of local foods and had been forced to turn pupils away from school.

At present schools in the village are practically unknown.

Both Methodist and Catholic Missions have withdrawn their teachers from KAMAURA village and only one teacher now remains in this Paramountcy; that is at MALABITA village. Lack of trained natives is still dogging the missions here. It is difficult hounding the children to the schools where the maximum numbers are already in attendance or where the schools simply do not exist. The area would afford to have more than seventy three (73) male children at school, out of a maximum of approximately 140 between the ages of sixe (6) and sixteen (16) years.

CENSUS

The death rate has been low during the past year. Only twenty-four (24) deaths reported out a population of nine hundred and eighty-two ([illegible]) , whilst there was a birth rate of sixty (60) from two hundred and twenty-two women of child-bearing age. The population increase ([illegible]) was due to the natural variation, as migrations into and out of the area balanced each other.

(J.R. Norton) P.O.

APPENDIX "A"
VILLAGE OFFICIALS - REPORT

Village Luluai Remarks Tultul Remarks

KANAURA NANOKO Aged, respected, MAUGUMUM Keen, very good.
Traditional leader

KIKIMOOGU SIPI Aged, commanding SIKIRI Absent at INUS Pltn for
respected. more than two years.

PIARINA MEGI Luluai aged but IIPIM Unintelligent and of
satisfactory. little assistance.

MORO TAGUPA Very spirited, a PUTOBO Aged, co-operates well
bit roudy. with the Luluai.

KUGIOGU KITARI Quiet, aged, LOBAI Sufficient
satisfactory.

KARARO - PAIS Good for such a
small line.

MAMAROMINO No I MUKOI-I Aged and respected KAROPO Young, enthusiastic,
Non-pidgin speaker very good.

MAMAROMINO No II MOKONO A quarrelsome old MAUT Young but does not co-
man, fair. operate with Luluai.

UKAMAI - KITU Getting old but keen
wit as yet.

KOIRAGU KAIMA Satisfactory, PERAU Better than Luluai.
non-pidgin.

LUAGOA TOKE Satisfactory but non-pidgin speaker, assisted by
the native RISIM - an intelligent native.

MITUAI SIPILAU Rather hopeless, but no one preferable in the village.

MALABITA WOP Young, satisfactory -

NAKARU POBI A good official, NOAI Quiet, old but interests
a happy clown, ex in his wonk.
P.B. of B.S.I.P.

Paramount Luluai - PAUBAKE

" Tultul - KUNKEI - Getting old and slow but interested in his work.
Tultul during the previous Paramount's time.

" " - TAURA - Is a force in the village but tends to try to
gain authority from the Luluai of MORO. Minor
differences have occurred between his and the
Luluai's lines.

(J.E. Norton) P.O.

8.

APPENDIX " B "

BOMBS - THERE LOCATION PAUBAKE PARAMOUNTCY

| Date | Number | Classification | Village |
|---------|--------|----------------------|--------------------|
| 4.8.52 | 1 | 500 KG GP Navy bomb. | |
| 6.2.52 | 800 | .5 AA Projectile | Touriboiru Mission |
| " | 48000 | 25 MM Projectile | Mamaromino No 1 |
| 7.2.52 | 48000 | 25 MM Projectile | " " |
| 8.2.52 | 48000 | 25 MM Projectile | " " |
| 20.2.52 | 1000 | 25 MM Projectile | " " |
| 11.2.52 | 48000 | 25 MM Projectile | " " |
| 21.2.52 | 4000 | 25 MM Projectile | " " |
| 25.1.52 | 48000 | 25 MM Projectile | " " |
| 28.1.52 | 48000 | 25 MM Projectile | " " |
| 29.1.52 | 48000 | 25 MM Projectile | " " |
| 30.1.52 | 48000 | 25 MM Projectile | " " |
| 31.1.52 | 48000 | 25 MM Projectile. | |

Above extracted from Bomb Disposal Report for January and February, 1952.

(J.E. NORTON) P.O.

APPENDIX " C "
POLICE REPORT - Const TAMBERO

Reg. No. 4129 : All experienced constable, a good worker and his local knowledge of the area of great assistance. He is a native of KANAURA village, inspected during this patrol.

APPENDIX " D "

Particulars required by D.S. Circular Memorandum of 25th August, 1950.

NATIVE MARRIAGES

Married Single Total Bigamous Age of Status Remarks

Village Males Males Populn. Marriages Man

Two Wives Date xxx

PIARINO 10 4 4(?) -----

KIKIMOGU 18 13 97 --

KANAURA 22 12 102 --

MORO 28 13 134 --

KUGIOGU 9 4 42 1 Postwar 44 Commoner Traditional.

KARARU 4 5 26 --

MAMAROMINO

No I 24 9 102 --

MAMAROMINO

No II 14 11 70 --

KOIRAGU 13 9 66 --

UKUMAI 8 12 50 --

LUAGOA 16 10 73 --

MITUAI 5 5 34 --

NAKARU 12 6 56 --

MALABITA 15 12 88 --

(J.E. Norton) P.OI

BOUGAINVILLE ISLAND SOUTH
No 3313 - 4 MILE SCALE

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No: 30/1

Sub-District Office,
BUIN, BOUGAINVILLE.
10th March, 1952.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
HEADQUARTERS, SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT B.N. 3 - PAUBAKE PARAMOUNTCY

Forwarded herewith in accordance with DS Circular Instruction 116 of 25th July, 1950, are copies of Report No B.N.3 of 1951/52 covering a patrol conducted by Mr. J.E. Norton, Patrol Officer, to the Paubake Paramountcy.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

It appears that the time is ripe for the legal constitution of Village Councils in this Paramountcy. Mr. Norton's remarks point to a clash, possibly traditional, between centralised political control and the inherent individualism of this society. Councils may prove to be the via media.

The question of fragmentation of villages is a vexed one throughout the entire Buin Native Sub-Division. It is considered administratively desirable that disintegration of villages should be checked, and the growth of the community spirit fostered. Yet there appear to be no legal sanctions by which action can be taken to prevent disintegration. Advice and persuasion have been used but, in the case of MAMAROMINO II, to no avail. It is intended that the Medical Officer should inspect the new site. Advice would be appreciated as to whether there are any legal grounds by which a Medical Officer can condemn an unhealthy site. (Pressure can be brought to bear under R. 112C and D of the Native Administration Regulations, 1924 - 40.)

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Destruction of gardens by pigs is another vexed subject. It is doubted whether, until the establishment of Village Councils, any direct action can be taken to enforce the traditional enclosure of gardens. (R. 79A (3) of N.A.R. would not appear to refer). However, under N.A.R., no redress for damage to gardens by pigs can be obtained unless the garden is fenced. (R. 101 (1)) It is considered that by refusing redress to those whose gardens are not fenced a solution may be found.

EDUCATION

Previously the Government School accepted children who had had very little preliminary education. The system has recently been revised with a view to raising the standard of the Government School as a higher education centre. Thus, at the present time, the system is passing through a transitory phase during which the resources of the Mission education facilities are under some

strain. It is nevertheless considered that the change will eventually be a beneficial one and will result in a general rise in the standard of education.

Detailed information as to the fields of responsibility of the Department of Education and Mission bodies would be appreciated. It is also considered that liaison between the bodies could be better affected if their work was more closely inspected.

GENERAL

It is considered that the report is a very good one. The officer has not confined himself to routine narrative but has raised problems which require solution. To do so it is necessary to establish a sound legal basis and, for this purpose, the legal questions have been raised.

(A.K.Jackson)

Actg. A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/71

File No. 30/1/3.

District Office,
SOHANO,
Bougainville District,
15th March, 1952.

29 MAR 1952

Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT BUIN NO. 3 - 1951/52 -

MR. J. E. NORTON, PATROL OFFICER.

Please find enclosed the Report and its attachments submitted by Mr. Patrol Officer Norton of his Patrol to the villages of the BUIN native sub-Division together with covering memorandum submitted by Mr. A. K. Jackson, Actg. Assistant District Officer.

I plan in the very near future to visit Buin station and discuss with the field officers there, problems which they meet with in that Sub-District while on Patrol, and at other times. It is considered unwise for me to come to possibly premature conclusions about problems in an area of which I have at present no first hand knowledge.

Mr. Norton appears to have tried hard to supply an interesting and informative Report and to have taken a proper interest in his work while on Patrol.

(P. J. Mollison)

District Commissioner.

30-14-71

1st April, 1952.

District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT - BUIN No. 3

Mr. Norton's report is acknowledged.

He has taken considerable trouble over the report
and we found it both interesting and informative.

2. However, in view of your intention to
visit BUIN and the fact that practically all the matters
raised by the report could be subject for local notion, it
is not intended to ask for any particular action at this
stage. If you would make a note to cover the situation
in your Buin inspection report, it would be appreciated.

(J. H. Jones)

Director, D.D.S. & N.A

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/71

PJM/VA

File No. 30/2/2

Bougainville District,
Headquarters, SOHANO,
21st May, 1952.

27 MAY 1952

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Please refer to your memorandum DS 30-14-71 of the 1st April, 1952.

My visit to BUIN unfortunately has been delayed by the non-despatch of the District trawler "POSEIDON", which has not been in Rabaul for four months and its arrival here has been promised on no less than four specific dates; but on each occasion its sailing has been postponed.

The lack of a reliable trawler is a severe handicap in this island District as a workboat is not suitable for travelling long distances along unprotected coast-line, and islands such as Nissan, the Carterets, Tasmans and Mortlocks are unreachable.

The aircraft which calls at BUIN (TONOLEI Harbour) fortnightly, for some twenty minutes, would leave me stranded there for a fortnight.

I intend to visit BUIN at the first practicable opportunity and cover the situation there by an inspection report. I would be happier if an Assistant District Officer of experience was made available for BUIN, however I realize the present staffing difficulties.

(P. J. Mollison)
District Commissioner.

[illegible]

Copy of [illegible]

Refu(?)d (?)f

[illegible]

in a [illegible]

&

See 26-1-60 28/5 P/A

PATROL REPORT NO. BN 4 - 1951/1952.

INDEX

| | |
|---------------------------|--------|
| INTRODUCTION | Page 1 |
| DIARY | 2 |
| NATIVE AFFAIRS | 2 |
| WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION | 3 |
| AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK | 4 |
| ROADS AND BRIDGES | 4 |
| APPENDIX "A" | 5 |

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
Sub District Office,
Buin, Bougainville,
5th May, 1952.

PATROL REPROT NO. 4.

Report on War Damage Patrol, SIWAI Sub Division.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: J.E. Norton, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: Portion of SIWAI.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: War Damage Payments.

DURATION: 8th March to 25th March - 20 days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL:

European - Mr. B.B. Butcher, Cadet Patrol Officer,

Natives: - Constable MANDARI; Reg No. 3966,

“ NARI “ 4142,

“ SANIK “ 7408.

INTRODUCTION:

The purpose of the patrol chiefly to complete the War Damage Payments in the Siwai Sub Division and also pay a few outstanding Nagovissi Sub Division claims. No attempt was made to carry out extensive routine administrative work, as the payments and bank work filled in each day from early morning until night and left no spare time.

However with the aid of Police Constables carrying [out] continual inspection and investigation into reported incidents, the sub division fully realized that the patrol was not completely ignoring all aspects of routine work. After a week's stay in the area, natives started a flow of long delayed complaints which were duly settled or brought before the [Court]

The greater number of claims were paid into Joint Savings Bank Accounts of the Rabaul branch. It was suggested to the natives that a wise scheme would be to keep the money there, until an Agricultural Officer or Co-operative Officer was available to assist them to run their rice scheme on a large scale. They thought it was a good idea as farming instruments and some form of road transport will have to be purchased to develop the enterprise.

I chose to facilitate the work by setting up the banking machinery at two different centralised points in the area thus saving a tremendous amount of time and expense in moving from village to village. The patrol was stationed at UNANAI village, near the MONOTU Catholic Mission Station for the first two weeks and for the last week at PANAKEI village, near the Agricultural Station at KONGA.

The work was greatly facilitated by the intense interest and intelligent co-operation on the natives' part, and particularly several of the leaders.

For the purpose of completing patrol work of a routine nature for

this area, it is hoped that an officer will be available to visit all villages in the area in the near future. The great amount of clerical work entailed in the

War Damage payments restricted my contact with the natives to any great extent and although many natives were seen little opportunity was found to speak to anyone other than the officials.

As the purpose of the patrol was limited, no attempt will be made to report inaccurately on all aspects of a normal patrol., but instead general brief information will be submitted.

DIARY.

8.3.52: The patrol left the Government Station and proceeded to AKU village by truck where native carriers were employed to carry the patrol's gear through to UNANAI village. The trip from AKU took about 4 and a half hours.

9.3.52 Paper work prepared for payments with the assistance of native officials

10.3.52: Native officials from all SIWAI villages reported to UNANAI for instructions re W.D. payments. All village officials were given opportunity to discuss any matters that needed attention in their village.

11.3.52 to

19.3.52 War Damage payments.

20.3.52: Patrol moved to PANAKEI village. En route a visit was paid the two Methodist Mission Sisters stationed at TONU village. Compass traverse of for T.A.L. for Mr C. Gleeson completed.

21.3.52: All village [officials] of this section of the area reported for instructions for the payments. Several disputes brought before the patrol and one court case under the N.A.R. were heard.

22.3.52: to 26.3.52:

War Damage payments paid.

27.3.52: Patrol returned to the Government Station via KONGA Agricultural Station and AKU village.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

As already mentioned there was little opportunity to feel the tenor of the natives' mood and to hear their problems. The patrol was undoubtedly welcome from the point of enrichening the community and the natives were most attentive in discussions touching upon the payments. It had been hoped that a Co-operative Officer could have accompanied the patrol so that he could discuss with [illegible] the natives the various courses that were openx to them in setting up a sound financial basis with the funds being made available, for a large rice scheme in the SIWAI. The natives realize that they now have adequate monies and wish to put it to profitable cause. I calculate that at least £9000 would be available for any development of the rice industry and the natives are now prepared to [put] it in a fund from which farming instruments and livestock can be purchased.

It is strongly felt that the responsibility of a big development scheme should not devolve on the present staff of two (2) District Service Officers. It would not be possible to devote the necessary time to ensure its success. I feel that a start should be made in the SIWAI area, at least in this work, as assistance has long been promised to the natives. Their disappointment from having received

assistance from the Agricultural Department and then having it withdrawn was a blow to their enthusiasm but their ardour is still not dampened. the Agricultural Officers did fine work in setting up the rice machinery at KONGA, but the presence

3.

of one of them is still important.

It is [illegible] to these natives and their leaders how keenly they [illegible] towards the Administration. They appear in the light of [illegible]
[illegible]

In the several court cases and complaints that were heard, the strength and influence of the officials was noticeable. Information [illegible] -- ing from [illegible] was difficult to extract from natives. In the particular case [illegible] a native was charged with using abusive language [illegible] Luluai, a witness was cha(?)ged for contempt of court, when e repeatedly refused to give evidence against that Luluai. This feature of the at time (?) absolute authority of some officials is one of the worst points of the SI(?)()I area. This can be partly forgiven, for the village seen suggested the villages throughout the area to be very clean and conscious of their responsibilities. Many villages had built extensive pig r(?)ns , the roads were well kept and the villages healthy to live in.

The following Cases were brought before the Court for Native Affairs:

(1) MORAKAI of TONUI village was charged by WAUWAU, the Luluai of TONUI village under Reg. 83 (c) ofmthe N.A.R. 1924 and as ammended to date , for using obscene language. The native was sentenced to imprisonment. MOROKAI has been gaoled twice previously for xassaulting his since divorced wife, so this is third sentence. The native has not been assisted to re-settle into his village by the Luluai WAUWAU since his former gaol sentences, and there have been various hot-headed clashes between the two. It was recommended that the Luluai be suspended from office, as provided for by section 123 (2) of the N.A.R. 1924 and as ammende to date, for the period of one month, as a punishment for his antagonistic behaviour towards MORAKAI.

(2) The native SIWA of TONUI village was charged under Reg. 81 (d) of the N.A.R. 1924 and as ammended to date for refusing to give evidence to required by the Court.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

Of the approximately £21000 total of compensation, £17843 was paid to the natives and xxxxxx £17675-13-0 received back into Joint Savings Bank Accounts as per D.S. Circular Instriction 138. The payments covered 630 claims, an additional 153 being returned to the Sub District

Office, as the claimants were not present in the SIWAI Sub Division. These will be paid as the natives return to the district from their present place of employment.

Most claims under £5 were paid to the natives in cash. In individual cases where the claims were more than £5, the/[total] cash or part thereof was paid to the claimant if he was very old or sick or crippled. These natives were incapable of walking to the Government Stations to draw money to that they buy clothing and replace property that had been lost during the war.

During the payment of the claims, many of the native leaders and elders stressed the importance of forming a Society Account for the development of the rice project before too many much of the money is drawn from the Accounts.

4.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

In addition to their fertile garden areas containing the normal basic native foods in abundance , except Taros, the natives have a great interest in rice growing , an interest greatly encouraged by their more powerful leaders.

Un-fortunately the rice huller at the Agricultural Station had been out of operation for more than six months and store house(?)owere found to be full of harvested rice slowly deteriorating as it awaited processing in the machines. Every effort had been made to get the machine repaired and since the patrol, the native mechanic from the Government Station, Buin, has fitted the repaired part of the machine and the huller has commenced operations, again.

During this lull of activity when the machine was not working, the natives ceased tending their rice gardens after the harvest was collected. Now they are getting down to work again and replanting , but there will be a laps lapse of several months after the present accumulated stocks have been threshed, sifter and hulled before the new crop is ready for harvesting.

The present needsfor the development of the project are farming utensils, particularly several ploughs, and a cart for collecting the crops from the widely scattered gardens and taking them to the Agricultural Station where they can be prepared for marketing. Both the difficulties of keeping mechaniced transport in repair and the problems in bridging rivers, favour the introduction of livestock to provide the power. The task of caring for the livestock (what ever are considered most suitable for this climate and area) could surely be entrusted to native Agricultural students.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The road through SIWAI to MONOTU was in very good condition. Most small watercourses and rivers were finally bridged and the road surfaces were suitable for transport.

The Police Constables reported much activity on road work on the day set aside for this purpose.

The chief obstacle to normal vehicular traffic from BUN through the SIWAI, are the two rivers, the MIBO and the MOBIAI. Perhaps the MOBIAI could be bridged as it is only about 35 yards across and has high ground above flooding level on either bank. The MIBO, however is more suitable for fording at propitious times. It is divided into two streams by a sand bank which lies below flood level and in all would be about 100 yards wide during a flood flow Both banks are below flood level.

Two Bailey bridges were inspected just off the main road near HARI village and enquiries ascertained that there /are five such bridges in the SIWAI area, not being used and it seems in good condition. Most of them have been swept from their position astride a particular stream, by flood waters and are now lying on xxxir xidxx one side of the river. I am anxious to have an inspection of them carried out on each of these, for they could be of inestimable value in bridging the UGUIMO River (BUIN Sub Division)

and opening up the BUIN - KIHILI coast road and thence the [illegible] to M(?)UAI.
This development would dove-tail with the proposed re-opening of the KIHILI
airstrip and facilitate that work. It will be most necessary to open this
coast road whilst the Government Station remains at KANGU and a airstrip is
put in at KIHILI.

The five bridges and their rough position in the area is as
follows:

1. Astride PIPIRU River near HARI village,
2. " MATO " " UNANAI "
3. " BOROHNI " " TONU "
2. " PURIAKA " " TOKONOITU ".

(J.E. Norton)

5.

APPENDIX "A"

Reg. No. 3966: Const MANDARI:

A serious minded constable of long experience - very reliable.

Reg. No. 4142: Const. NARI:

A native of KOLARI village of the TORAKINA area. It popular amongst the natives by reason that he is one of them and also for his easy and confidential manner with them. A reliable constable.

Reg. No. 7408: Const. SANIK:

This constable has been xxxxxxxx in the Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary for approx. two years. Of the newer members he is the most outstanding. Of quiet manner, his keenness shows not as superficial qualities but in the way he does his work fully and with an intelligent approach, quite remarkable for so a young a constable.

With more training and experience he will undoubtedly make the N.G.O. grade.

(J.E. Norton) P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

8 MAY 1952

File. 30-1 - 486,
Sub District Office,
Buin, Bougainville,
7th May, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT.

PATROL REPORT BN 4 - 1951/1952.

To hand is a long overdue patrol report. It is hoped that you can take into account that the writer had been checking Station stores, pending the Assistant District Officer's departure from here, after his return from patrol and little time was available for completing this report until now. As you are aware the Take Over was completed 22.4.52.

It is noted that no Patrol Jacket has been forwarded with the report for them no stocks are held now. Previous requisitions have not been fulfilled as the stocks have not been available, nor have we any Manilla Folders in stock. This mission is regretted.

A further apology must be made for the state of the paper. All stocks of this quality of paper are in a similar condition and no new stocks have been received for more than a year.

Could these points be drawn to the Director of District Services, please.

(J.E. Norton)
O.I.C. BUIN

PJM/VA
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/71

File No. 30/2/2

Bougainville District,
Headquarters, SOHANO,
12th May, 1952.

27 MAY 1952

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY
PATROL REPORT - BN 4 OF 1951/52 -
BUIN SUB-DISTRICT.

This Report by Mr. J. E. Norton. at present Patrol Officer in Charge at BUIN of his Patrol to the SIWAI Sub-Division was received last mail and goes forward first opportunity.

Messrs Norton and Butcher, Cadet Patrol Officer, carried out this Patrol primarily to complete in the main, the payment of native war damage compensation claims in this Sub-Division and also some claims still outstanding in the Nagovissi Sub-Division. Six hundred and thirty claims were paid for a total sum of £17,843.

The natives of this area are greatly interested in rice growing and officers of the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries had installed machinery for extracting the grain. Unfortunately that Department has not been able to man their BUIN station for many months, and for some time the rice huller had been unserviceable. It has recently been repaired, is in use again, and natives are planting more seed rice.

Mr. Norton noted that villages, Native food gardens and tracks appeared in good order in the SIWAI area.

Recently a second Agricultural Officer was posted to their Buka Passage experimental farm at KAMARAU, and shortly his colleague is to commence field work throughout the whole District, and will visit BUIN and the areas surrounding it.

It is likely too that an Assistant Co-operative officer will be posted to the District shortly, and after he has gained sufficient knowledge to supervise the Societies already formed in the Buka Passage Sub-District, his more experienced colleague will be able to visit BUIN and examine the possibilities of commencing Co-operative projects in that Sub-District.

Could two dozen Patrol Report jackets be forwarded to

BUIN and KIETA please?

I have attached Mr. Norton's memorandum covering his Report in which he gives reasons for the delay in submitting the Report. It is true that the Assistant District Officer's departure without relief has greatly increased his responsibilities and duties.

(P. J. Mollison)
District Commissioner.

30-14-72.

28th May, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

Subject: BUIN Patrol Report No.4 of 1951/52.

The above Patrol Report, together with you attached covering memorandum, is acknowledged.

2. With the assistance of the Department of Agriculture and a Co-Operative Officer, you would appear to be well equipped to deal with any of the problems suggested by this report, and with a good liaison, it is anticipated that this will be done.

3. The attitude of the natives towards the Administration seems to be very satisfactory and care should be taken by the Officer-in-Charge at Buin to maintain this good situation by constant patience, sympathy and interest in the problem of these people.

4. Mr. Norton's concern at the extreme authority of certain Village Officials suggests that he will have to be very careful in attempting to modify this authority, not to antagonise the officials concerned and reduce their value. If the creation of unofficial Village Councils is proposed, it should be made clear that Village Officials, by virtue of their office, will play a major part as members of such Councils, and will not be reduced in authority.

5. Separate action will be taken with regard to patrol report covers required.

(J.H. Jones)

Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

30-14-72.

19th June, 1952.

The Assistant District Officers,
BUIN and KIETA. Bougainville District.

Subject: Patrol Report Covers.

Enclosed please find twenty-four (24) Patrol
Report Covers for future use as requested by District
Commissioner, Bougainville District.

(J.H. Jones)

Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

c.c. for information of -
The District Commissioner, SOHANO.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub District Office
Buin Bougainville
4th September, 1952

The Assistant District Officer
BUIN
Patrol Report No:1 of 1952-53
Report of a patrol to the KONO Paramountcy
Buin Sub-Division of Buin Sub-District.

Preamble
Officer conducting Patrol
B.B.Butcher.Patrol Officer
Area Patrolled
All Villages of the KONO Paramountcy
Reference Map No: 3327 Mt TAROKA,1 inch series.
Reference Map No: 3254 KARA,1 inch series.
Reference Map No: 3291 KAHILI,1 inch series.

Objects of Patrol
Routine patrol.Patrol instructions attached.

Duration
14th May, 1952 to 25th May, 1952
19th August,1952 to 1st September,1952

Personnel Accompanying
Reg:No: 4158 Corporal PARENDO
Reg:No: 3966 Constable MANDARI
Reg:No: 6428 Constable PIPEN
Reg:No: 7551 Constable BAKANOU
Native Medical Orderly PAMBARU
Native Medical Orderly KAKATA
Native Medical Orderly TURA
Hygiene Assistant TUBURU
Paramount Luluai KONO

Introduction
Known widely as KONO's area, this paramountcy of the Buin Sub-Division rises from the coast to approximately three thousand feet. All rivers in a general direction from North to South.

The Buin dialect is spoken throughout, and movement within the area is unrestricted.

Natives in the mountain villages are more virile than those on the coastal plain.

- 2 -

DIARY.

14th May, 1952.

Left Kangu Government Station at 9 am. by truck.

Arrived KAAMORO 11.48 am. Departed twelve noon for TOBAGO

Rest House. Arrived 1 pm. Discussed Patrol Schedule with
Paramount Luluai KONO.

15th May, 1952.

Left Rest House 7.50 am. Arrived TOBAGO Village 8.05

am. Lined and inspected village. Discussed problem of pigs.

Left twelve noon. Arrived KOMAI Village. Lined and inspec-
ted. . Left 3.20 pm. Arrived Rest House TOBAGO 3.50 pm.

16th May. 1952.

Left Rest House TOBAGO 7.30 am. Arrived TABARU 7.50
am. Lined Village. Inspected sanitation and water supply.
Line KAMORO. Finished at 12.10 om. Inspected No. 2 and
3 line as well as gardens. Returned 3.15 pm.KAAMORO Rest
House.

17th May. 1952. House.
Left Rest House KAMORO at 8.00 am. Arrived KIKIBATSI-
OGU 8.15 am. Lined and inspected village. Discussed prob-
lem of pigs. Left at 10.15 am. Arrived LAKOEI Village
11.15 am. Lined village; inspected gardens; water supply
and sanitation. Arrived KOGU Rest House 3.20 pm. xxxx

18th May. 1952.

Left KOGO Rest House 7.30 am. Lined and inspected
IAMARE Village. Returned 11.35 am.

19th May. 1952.

Observed.

20th May. 1952.

Left Rest House 7.05 am. Arrived TAGURUAI Village
7.20 am. Lined Village; inspected water supply and sani-
tation. Left at 11.30 am. Arrived KOGU Rest House 11.45
am. Left Rest House 12.40 pm. Arrived MUGUAI Village
12.50 om. Lined Village. ARrived Rest House 3.55 pm.

21st May. 1952

Left Rest House 8.00 am. Arrived KOGU Village 8.03 am.
Lined and inspected village; gardens; water supply and san-
itation. Arrived back at Rest House 2.30 pm.

22nd May. 1952.

Left Rest House at 7.00 am. Arrived TANDAREKI Village
7.30 am. Lined and inspected village. Left at 11.50 am.
Arrived Rest House 12.10 pm. Left Rest House 1.20 pm.
Arrived MAIKA Village 1.40 pm. Lined and inspected village.

Arrive Rest House 4.06 pm.

23rd May. 1952

Observed.

24th May. 1952.

Left Rest House at 6.45 am. Arrived MOISURU Village at
8.15 am. Lined and inspected village. Discussed the prob-
lem of pigs Left 1.30 pm. Arrived Rest House KOGU 3.10 am.

25th May. 1952.

Left KOGU Rest House 7.00 am. by truck. Arrived LAMUAI
Village 9.00 am. Lined and inspected village. Left at 10.30
am. Arrived UGUEMO Village at 10.35 am. Lined and inspected
Village. Left 12.10 pm. by truck and arrived back at the
Government Station at 12.45 pm.

-3-

From 26th May, 1952 to 18th August, 1952. Time spent on station,
KANGU.

19th August, 1952.

Left KANGU 8.40 am. by truck. Arrived SERU Aid Post at 10.30
am. Left Aid Post Village. Left 2.20 pm. Arrived BOGISAGO
Rest House 3.48 pm. Left Rest House 3.50 pm. arrived METI-
KARU at 3.55 pm. Lined Village. Arrived back at Rest House
4.50 pm.

20th August, 1952.

Left Rest House 7.30 am. Arrived PAHLUAUKO Village
8.10 am. Lined and inspected village; gardens; water supply.
Left 11.10 am. Arrived BOGISAGO at 12.50 pm. Lined BOGISAGO
Village 1.40 pm. Inspected water supply; gardens and sani-
tation. Returned Rest House 3.35 pm.

21st August, 1952.

Left BOGISAGO Rest House 7.45 am. Arrived PAGUI 9.20 am.
Inspected PAGUI Aid Post. Left 9.45 am. Arrived POTULAI at
11 am. Left BOTULAI 11.40 am. Arrived ORIMAI Rest House
1.35 pm. Lined and inspected village 1.50. Arrived Rest
House 4.00 pm.

22nd August, 1952.

Left ORIMAI Rest House 6.30 am. Arrived KAUKAUSINE 8.50
am. Lined Village at 9.00 am. Inspected gardens and water
supply. Left at 11.20 am. Arrived KEKEMONA 11.40 am. Lined
and inspected village. Left 1.50 pm. Arrived Rest House
ORIMAI x 4.50 pm.

23rd XXXX August, 1952.

Left at 7.30 am. Arrived SULUKUN 8.15 am. Lined Village.
Finished at 10.15 am. Inspected No. 2 and 3 line. Arrived
Rest House 1.20 pm.

24th August, 1952.

Observed.

25th August, 1952.

Left ORIMAI Rest House 7.30 am. Arrived BOWULAI Village
8.40 am. Lined and inspected village. Left 10.10 am. Arriv-
ed PAGUI Village at 11.20 am. Lined and inspected Village
Finished 1.45 pm. Left to inspect No.2 Line. Checked water
supply. Arrived PAGUI Rest House at 3.35 pm.

26th August, 1952.

Left PAGUI Rest House 7.00 am. Arrived PIRAS Rivver at
7.55 am. Inspected Hot Springs. Left 8.45 am. Arrived ORIA
Village 9.15 am. Lined and inspected village. Left ORIA
at 11.40 am. Arrived UBUBAKOGU Rest House 1.20 pm. Lined

UBUBAKOGU Village 2.00 pm. Inspected water supply; sanitation.

Arrived Rest House 4.07 pm.

27th August, 1952.

Left UBUBAKOGU Rest House 7.00 am. Arrived TURITAI

Village at 9.00 am. Lined and inspected. Left 11.(?)6 am.

Arrived KAITU Village at 12.15 pm. Left 2.10. Arrived

LUILAU Village 2.20 pm. Lined and inspected village. Left

4.00 pm. Arrived TOBAGO Rest House 4.23 pm.

28th August, 1952.

Left TOBAGO Rest House 8.00 am. Arrived PARERO Village.

8.10 am. Lined and inspected village; checked water supply

and sanitation. Left 10.30 am. Arrived PILILALO Village

10.35 am. Lined Village; inspected gardens; water supply.

Left 1.20 pm. Arrived MOGOROI Rest House 2.15 pm. Left 2.20

pm. to inspect MOGOROI Village. Left 3.35 pm. Did compass

travers off land belonging to PORUBI. Arrived 4.00 pm. at

Rest House.

-4-

29th August, 1952.

Left MOGOROI Rest House 7.00 am. Arrived OROROI Village 8.05 am. Lined Village. Inspected gardens; water supply; and sanitation. Left 10 am. Arrived KOGWIKIRU Village at 11.45 am. Lined and inspected village. Left 1.15 pm. Arrived ORUMOI Village 1.20 pm. Lined and inspected Village.

Left 3.15 pm. Arrived MOGOROI Rest House 4.10 pm.

30th August, 1952.

Lined MOGOROI Village 7.15 am. Finished 9.00 am. Left at 9.15 am. by truck for Government Station, KANGU. Arrived at KANGU 12.45 pm.

1st September, 1952.

Left 4.00 am. by canoe for ORAVA Village. Arrived 8.45 am. Lined and inspected village. Left at 5.10 pm. Arrived back at KANGU Government Station 10.00 pm.

OBSERVATIONS.

Native Affairs.

The natives in this area have settled down and rehabilitated themselves after the strain of the Japanese occupation.

These natives, especially those living on the plains, at first found it very difficult to settle down to the normal way of life as they were still suffering from the effects of the Japanese occupation. Another point worth remembering is that most of these natives were forced to work at the Fauro and Shortland Islands during the war, and when they returned they felt complete strangers, having been away from home for several years, which is something that would never have happened under normal circumstances.

The natives are more settled and are a happy, friendly people, interested in their village life.

The village sites are clean and most of the houses are in good condition. Government officials, leaders of certain clans and teachers have the largest and best houses, with kitchens adjoining them. It is pleasing to note that kitchens are made use of and are not built for ornamental purposes. In most cases European cooking utensils have replaced native earthenware saucepans; however, most of the natives still own a few of their native-worked saucepans. There is an abundance of sak-sak trees in the mountains, but a scarcity on the plains. Owing to this scarcity natives have had to use bamboo worked into blinds as wall for their houses. There is no shortage of timber in this area.

The writer was impressed by the number of "sing-sings" held in this area. Preparations were being made, or had been com-

pleted, in the villages of TANDAREKI, MUGUAI, ORIMAI, SULUKON, KAUKAUSINA, KEKEMONA, UBUBAKOGU and TURITAI. These "sings-sings" are an indication of a happy, more settled community. There is no lack of communal spirit throughout the area. The construction of bridges; the building of houses and the tending of roads was not the effort of any particular village, but a number of villages and undertaken to do the work. In the same way, the planting of rice was a clan undertaking.

There appears to be no shortage of pigs in this area, and considering the number of pigs and the amount of damage done to gardens, damage is comparatively negligible. The majority of natives have built enclosures for their pigs.

In 1947 the Government distributed a large number of coconuts for planting in this area, and it is indeed pleasing to see the number of small coconut plantations now flourishing. Some of these coconut palms should be bearing in the near future. The natives have also taken the trouble of buying more coconuts and planting them.

-5-

It is rather disturbing to see the large number of single men and women of marriageable age in this area. The main cause of them remaining single is the high bride price asked for by the woman's relations. In the village of KOGU the relatives of a young girl asked for £150. as bride price, plus the usual exchange of pigs for the marriage ceremony. In the villages of MUGUAI, TANDAREKI, IAMARE, LAKOEI, KIKIBATSIOGU, and KAAMORO the bride price is slightly less. In 1949 at a meeting of native officials in the Buin Sub-District the bride price was fixed at twenty pounds for a young girl and ten pounds for a widow.

The writer pointed out to the natives that by asking for such exorbitant prices the result would be :-

1. Many young men would remain single as they could not afford the bride price. There are 131 single men in this area.
2. That young girls, prevented from being married, would find other means to satisfy their sexual urge. There are eighty one single women in this area and seventeen illegitimate children.
3. That young girls may take to prostitution.
Once a girl had an illegitimate child the bride price would
4. fall well below the fixed amount.

In the village of LAKOEI, a father, in preventing his daughters from getting married, has indirectly been the cause of them becoming pregnant.

Due to the rather severe earth tremor on 15th August,

1952, there have appeared long cracks in the road between the villages of SULUKUN and ORIMAI. Cracks up to forty feet in length have been noticed, and the natives were ordered to cut a new road well away from these cracks. It is felt that should another earth tremor take place, the ground around these cracks will collapse resulting in landslides. Landslides were noticed between the villages of SULUKUN and ORIMAI and PAGUI and ORIA. As this area is close to Lake LOLUBU, an extinct volcano which recently showed signs of activity, the writer asked the natives to give the government any information regarding activity of thermal areas. The writer was informed that there were several hot springs between the villages of PAGUI and ORIA. These springs, which were close to the banks of the PIRUS River, were inspected. Samples of sulphur and water emitting from these springs were collected and have been forwarded to the Government Vulconologist stationed at Rabaul.

A Crammond Sparrow receiver was taken on Patrol for the native to listen to the Pidgin Session. Attendance was excellent

and it was pleasing to note that the womenfolk took a delight in listening to the radio and enjoyed the pidgin session. A few women are conversant in pidgin english, but the majority listened to the music. this is the first time a radio has been taken on Patrol in this area and the experiment proved very successful. The officer is convinced that the radio is an excellent medium of propoganda.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Sweet potato is the staple diet of the people in this area, and there is an abundance of this crop growing. Supplementing this diet are bananas, tapioca, kong-kong taro and mamies. Small plots of ground in most villages are kept aside for the growing of European vegetables. In these plots such vegetables as beans, shallots, tomatoes, turnips and chinese cabbage were seen. these vegetables area change and help towards an otherwise monotonous diet. In thevillage of SULUKUN, well up in the mountains, the native SIAPAKEI had planted potatoes and onions. His first attempt proved successful. When the writer visited this native's garden he had planted a second crop of potatoes, which also showed sig signs of being successful.

-6-

Vegetable seeds were distributed to the natives on this patrol. These seeds are sent periodically by the Department of Agriculture. According to the natives radish and lettuce grow well on the mountains whilst turnips grow successfully on the plains. Tomatoes, beans and chinese cabbage grow well generally.

Where motor transport is available natives concentrate on cash crops,such as sweet potato and bananas. Large amounts of the above mentioned vegetables are sold to the local mission groups.

Rice is becoming a popular addition to the natives diet. At one time the natives were encouraged by a local missionary to grow rice on a commercial basis,but the complications arising from inexperience in this field deterred the natives from going ahead with the project. The natives now grow rice for home consumption only. The natives plant their rice amongst fallen logs and debris, and the method used is for a native to dibble with a stick about five or six feet long and for another to follow behind and place a few rice grains in a hole-the hole is then covered.

Bentall Rice Hullers are used to remove the husk, and at first the natives had some difficulty in adjusting the blade, consequently the grains were broken. The Agricultural Officer previously stationed at Buin showed the natives the correct method of adjusting the blade.

HEALTH

The general health of the natives appears to be satisfactory, with only average numbers of tropical ulcers and yaws. There are two government medical aid posts in this area and these are staffed by trained medical orderlies. The villages near to the aid post make full use of the facilities provided.

The first Aid Post is situated at PAGUI and is staffed by N.M.O. DANKUI. Helping DANKUI are two medical Tultuls from PAGUI and BOTULAI Villages. This aid post is in good condition and all repairs had been made before the patrol arrived in the area. The writer inspected both Aid Posts and found them to be kept exceptionally clean.

The second Aid Post is situated at PAGUI and is staffed by N.M.O. DANKU. Helping DANKUI are two medical Tultuls from PAGUI and BOTALAI Villages. This aid post is in good condition and all repairs had been made before the patrol arrived in the area. The writer inspected both Aid Posts and found them to be kept exceptionally clean.

EDUCATION

Natives from this area attend the Catholic Mission school at MUGUAI, the Methodist Mission school at KAHILI and the Seven Day Adventist Mission school at RHUMBA,KIETA. The above mentioned schools are staffed by Europeans.

In addition to this there are several mission area schools staffed by trained native mission teachers. There are:-

| | | | |
|---------|-------------------|--------------|--------------|
| BOSIAGO | Catholic Mission | Two Teachers | 14 Students |
| ORIMAI | Catholic Mission | One Teacher | 6 Students |
| ORIMAI | Methodist Mission | Two Teachers | 21 Students |
| PAGUI | S.D.A.Mission | One Teacher | 12 Students |
| ORAVA | S.D.A.Mission | Two Teachers | 18 Students. |

At first these area schools were very popular, but the novelty has worn off and now the student attendance is slowly decreasing. This decrease is balanced by a general increase of students attending mission schools staffed by Europeans.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

The roads are in good condition and the vehicular road from the Government station to MOGUROI Village is well looked after. Every Monday the natives attend to their section of the road. Heavy trucks use this road quite often, but owing to the softness of the ground heavy trucks cut deep ruts in the road. The only bad patches lie between KOMAI and TOBAGO Villages. The natives are doing their best to keep this stretch in good order by increasing the crown on the road and cutting the sides to provide a better drainage system. The only difficulty the road presents is at the MULIKO River, where the banks rise steeply on both sides, causing tremendous strain on vehicles. During rainy weather this river cannot be crossed by truck because of the depth and swiftness.

From MOGUROI into and around the mountain villages the roads are kept in excellent condition. These roads follow the mountain ridges. In the unpleasantly steep mountain climb ropes are permanently available to assist in climbing and descending "ladders". These "ladders" are between twenty and thirty feet in length and have notches cut in them. These notches are for the purpose of assisting the climber to get a toe hold on the "ladder". The mountains between BOGISAGO and PAGUI, and SULUKUN and KEKEMONA are particularly disturbing in precipitousness, and there are several "ladders" to be climbed. These "ladders" are situated almost vertically from one ledge to another and a slip would mean a fall of a few hundred feet to rivers below.

New bridges had been erected prior to the patrol, the natives have constructed bridges where necessary. Every river in this area is fordable.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Officials. Village officials usually show keen interest in their respective villages and appear to have the respect of their people.

A list of officials is attached as Appendix "A"

The important men of the area are :

1. KONO. Paramount Luluai of the area who accompanied the patrol as far as PAGUI, where the mountains became too hard for him to climb. Being an old man, he is well acquainted with the politics of his area as he has held this position for more than thirty years. His visits to the mountain villages are now infrequent but the following natives ably assist him when necessary.
2. DIBIM Tultul of Lamuai Village advises KONO on activi-

ties throughout the area.

3. MOIMORU Tultul of SULUKUN also assists KONO in this area.

Villages. With the exception of MOGORul Village, housing in all villages was satisfactory. the natives take a keen interest in keeping their houses in fairly good condition, and much reconstruction work has been done.

Village sites and the area around were kept exceptionally clean and tidy. Every morning the natives sweep their villages. PAGI and ORIA, two S.D.A. Villages, are by far the cleanest and tidiest. The perimeter of both villages were planted with crotons, and flowering plants were seen around every house.

CENSUS. Attendance was very good and great assistance was given by the natives in recording births and deaths.

Census Summary (Appendix "B") is attached.

-8-

MISSIONS

Natives are predominantly Roman Catholic, although the Methodist and Seventh Day Adventist Missions are quite active.

The Marist Mission is stationed near TOBAGO village and Reverend Father M.J.Flannery is in charge. The old mission station at MUGUAI has now been shifted to the new site. The influence of the mission is very strong in this area ,owing to the efforts of a very energetic staff.

The Methodist Mission situated at KAHILI,is the headquarters of the Mission on Bougainville Islands. The Revered A.H.Voyce is in charge;helping him are four Europeans and one Fijian assistant ,with their families. Their influence extends throughout the area.

The Seventh Day Adventist Mission possesses influence in three villages in this area,they are PAGUI,ORIA and ORAV(?) villages. Their activities are marked in the villages in which they are established.

The three missions appear to be working amicably and even where the villages are divided in their religious observance,they do not permit this difference to interfere with their community interest.

B.B.Butcher.
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY MEMBERS
ACCOMPANYING PATROL

REG:No:4158 Coporal PAREND0 Excellent.Carried out his duties very well.Extremely popular with the natives.Knows the area well. Neatly dressed.

REG:No:3966 Constable MANDARI Very good.Carried out his duties very well.Always on hand when theres work to be done.Friendly disposition popular with the natives.Always neatly dressed.xxx Intelligent. Good N.C.O.material.

REG:No:6428 Constable PIPEN Very good.A tireless worker.Carried out his duties very well.Always clean and neatly dressed.Good natured and very friendly with the natives.Knows the area well.

REG:No:7551 Constable BAKANOU New constable to this area.A willing worker, tried his best.Will improve with more patrol work.Rather untidy in his dress and slovenly in manner.

B.B.BUTCHER.

Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "A"

LIST of Village Officials - KONO PARAMOUNTCY

Name Luluai. Tul Tul Medical

Tul Tul

TOBAGO UMATSI SIKUA

KOMAI AAMIO

TOBARO BONOKO MONTAI

KAAMORO PIINI TOHUROI

KIKIBATSIOGU TUTO

LAKOEI BOSINA NOOMA

IAMARU LAUMANI NORIKE

TAGURUAI PINORO LOBINAU

M(?)GUAI KARA RAI-IBI

KOGU KEIENEI MAU

TANDAREKI MOBAGI TURI

MAIKA MAUWA KATORI PAISI

MOISURU KONO

LAMUAI TURA LUGABAI

UGUIMO IRARA

LUKAUKO BAUTAI KAKATA

PAULUAUKU KAAMO

METAKIRU NARUITU

BOGISAGO KUNURI JUNO

ORIMAI NISA

KEKEMONA KUNKEI KAKAI

KAKAUSINA KONAPAI PEROOKANA

SULUKUN KOMAI PUKUAI

BOTULAI TOOMO

PAGUI INESI

ORIA TUNU

UBUBAKOGU SIVEU

TURITAI

KAITU MINO

LUILAU

PARERO PUIBUI

PILILALO PAUPAU

OROROI LOPAI

KOGWIKIRU KONYANA ITANU

ORUMOI MONA KEROS

APPENDIX "A"

Particulars required by D.S.Circular Memorandum of 25th August, 1952.

"NATIVE MARRIAGES"

| Village Name | Status | Age | No.of | Single |
|-------------------|-------------|-------|-------|--------|
| | Wives | Males | | |
| KAAMORO PINI No.1 | Luluai | Aged | 2 | 10 |
| KAAMORO TUMAU | Influential | 30 | 2 | |
| LAKOEI PUTUBU | Influential | 38 | 2 | 2 |
| IAMARU AAUMANI | Luluai | 32 | 2 | 8 |
| TAGURUAI KAI-IBI | Influential | 37 | 2 | 6 |
| TANDAREKI TINAPA | Influential | 42 | 3 | 4 |
| MOISURO ANTAPERI | Influential | 34 | 2 | 2 |
| LAMUAI TURA | Influential | Aged | 2 | |
| UGUIMO NOKENORE | Influential | 32 | 2 | 3 |
| SULUKUN KANARI | Influential | 35 | 2 | 3 |
| SULUKUN SIABAKI | Influential | 29 | 2 | |
| PAGUI INESI | Influential | 42 | 2 | 8 |
| PAGUI KARIBA | Influential | Aged | 2 | |
| ORUMOI BATABO | Influential | 44 | 2 | 3 |
| KOGWIKIRO KASEI | Influential | 39 | 3 | 4 |
| KOGWIKIRU TAIBARI | Influential | 35 | 2 | |

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
KONO PARAMOUNTCY CENSUS FIGURES

TOTAL BIRTHS 172
TOTAL DEATHS 95
ABSENT FROM VILLAGE 135
LABOUR POTENTIAL-MALES 807
LABOUR POTENTIAL-FEMALE 626
PREGNANT WOMEN- 31
WOMEN OF CHILDBEARING AGE 467
TOTAL MALES-EXCLUDING ABSENTEES 1087
TOTAL FEMALES-EXCLUDING ABSENTEES 1027
(B.B.BUTCHER.)
Patrol Officer

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER
Year 1952

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Kono Paramountcy
Bougainville Island
Buin Sub-District
Scale 1inch = 4miles

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No: 30/1 - 58

Sub-District Office,
BUIN, BOUGAINVILLE.

17th September, 1952.

MEMORANDUM:

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
HEADQUARTERS, SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT BN 2 of 1952/53

Forwarded herewith in accordance with DS Instruction No. 116 of
25th July, 1950, are copies of a Report, BN 2 of 1952/53 covering a patrol
conducted by Mr. Butcher, Patrol Officer, to the KONO Paramountcy.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The question of bride price has long been a vexed one in this
Paramountcy and is much higher than elsewhere in the Sub-District where
bride price estimated in European currency averages approximately £20.

AGRICULTURE

It is considered that small-scale production of rice is sound
policy until further instruction on sound cultivation methods can be given.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Paramount Luluai KONO appears to have good control in the area. However,
he is now a very old man and a conservative force in the community.

It is considered that Mr. Butcher has carried out a very thorough
patrol.

(A.K.Jackson)

Actg. A.D.O.

CNM/VA
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/79

File No. 30/2/2
Bougainville District,
Headquarters, SOHANO,
29th September, 1952.

10 OCT 1952

MEMORANDUM for:-

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT A BUIN NO. 1 - 1952/53.

The Report is forwarded, please.
NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The Assistant District Officer, Buin, has been requested
to furnish a separate memorandum concerning his views on current
bride prices in the area.

The report is well prepared and indicative of a well-
conducted patrol by Mr. Butcher.

(C. H. Maclean)
A/District Commissioner.

30-14-79

13th October, 1952

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO

PATROL REPORT - BUIN No.1 -1952/53

The receipt is acknowledged of Mr. Patrol Officer
B.B.Butcher's Report of his Patrol of the "Kono" Paramountcy,
Buin Sub-District.

It is evident that Mr. Butcher has conducted a
thorough and soundly performed Patrol and his Report is both
well constructed and informative.

The Patrol appears to have been well received by
natives above the average in intelligence. Their plantings of
coconuts, both those distributed by field officers and thos
bought on their own account, is most encouraging.

The problem of exorbitant bride prices is apparent in
more Districts than one. The Patrol Officer competently
explained the position to these natives. Field Officers and
local Mission people should work together on this matter.
Native parents must be told that when their daughters have
reached the stage when they should be married, they must not
put such an obstacle in the way of such a marriage by setting
a bride price far beyond the means of young men and their
families.

While three officers are stationed in the Buin Sub-
District regular patrols are required.

(J.H.Jones)
Director

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BUIN, BOUGAINVILLE Report No B.N. 2 of 1952/53

Patrol Conducted by A. K. JACKSON, Actg. A.D.O.

Area Patrolled LUAKI PARAMOUNTCY, BUIN, BOUGAINVILLE

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans -

Natives 4

Duration_From 2 / 9 / 1952 to 18 / 9 / 1952

Number of Days 16

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by District Services 11 / 4 / 1951

Medical 17 / 1 / 1952

Map Reference BOUGAINVILLE ISLAND SOUTH SERIES, 4 miles to 1 inch.

Objects of Patrol a. Payment of War Damage Compensation

b. Revision of census

c, General Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES

AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

29 / 91952

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £ 2,546. 9. 6

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £ -

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £ -

Village Popu
Year1952

1.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No:30/1

Sub-District Office,
BUIN, BOUGAINVILLE.

18th September, 1952.

The District Commissioner,

Bougainville District,
HEADQUARTERS, SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT B.N. 2 of 1952/53

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE LUAKI PARAMOUNTCY

BUIN SUB-DISTRICT, BOUGAINVILLE

PREAMBLE

Officer Conducting the Patrol :

A.K.Jackson, Actg. Assistant District Officer,

Area Patrolled:

The LUAKI Paramountcy of t he Buin Sub-District, Bougainville.

Objects of Patrol :

- a. Payment of War Damage Compensation,
- b. Revision of census,
- c. General routine administration.

Duration of Patrol:

From 2nd September, 1952 to 18th September, 1952. (16 days).

Personnel Accompanying :

2 N.G.P.F.

1 N.M.O.

1 Paramount Luluai.

INTRODUCTION

The Luaki Paramountcy drives a wedge from the lower slopes of the Lake Lolobu Area in the mountainous backbone of Bougainville between Kono Paramountcy to the East and Makis Paramountcy to the West and extends southerly as far as Turiboiru Marist Mission where it borders Paubake Paramountcy.

With slight variation the one language is spoken in all these Paramountcies which are purely administrative divisions and netiehr cultural nor social units. In actual fact there is a great cultural variation within each Paramountcy than between one and any other of them. As in Luaki Paramountcy, the people of the coastal plains are slightly more sophisticated, more settled in domicile, poorer hunters than those of the mountain ridges.

DAILY DIARY

2nd September 52 Departed Kangu (Buin Station) by truck for
KUKUMARU Rest House. All War Damage for the
Paramountcy finalised from KUKUMARU Rest House.

3rd September WDC KUKUMARU finalised.

4th September " LAITARO "

5th September " MORIU "

2.

DIARY (Cont.)

- 6th September Sunday observed. Visited Turiboiru Mission in afternoon.
- 7th September WDC IPILAI, LIGUAI, IULA No 2 finalised.
- 8th September " PARIRO, KUMIROGU, PARERONO " . Mr. Barrett, naturalist and author, arrived p.m. and stayed night.
- 9th September Escorted Mr. Barrett to KANAURA Village, Paubake Pmtcy., to view basket industry. Returned p.m. and finalised WDC IULA No 1, MASIOGU, OKOMO; Mr. Barrett returned Kangu.
- 10th September To prevent repetition it is to be noted that after payment of war Damage Compensation census was revised in all villages and routine administrative duties performed.
KUKUMARU to MORIU via LAITARO, SIUL and IPILAI and return to KUKUMARU.
- 11th September Patrol gear transported by Jeep from KUKUMARU to PARIRO whilst patrol proceeded on foot to IULA villages and PARIRO.
- 12th September PARIRO to KUGUGAI Rest House, thence to KONIGURU. Both hamlets and gardens inspected. returned to KUGUGAI.
- 13th September KUGUGAI to TOGULEGU via PAMAIUTA and MATSIOGU. Gardens inspected. Returned PAMAIUTA.
- 14th September Sunday observed. Census statistics collated.
- 15th September PAMAIUTA to PARERONO via KUMIROGU. PARERONO Aid Post inspected.
- 16th September PARERONO to OKOMO via NUMAKEI and OMITARO.
- 17th September OKOMO to BURABURUNNA via PORUBI. Agricultural census carried out BURABURUNNA. BURABURUNNA to TUGIOGU, Makis Paramountcy.
- 18th September Returned Kangu by truck.

OBSERVATIONS

NATIVE AFFAIRS

Perhaps the most striking characteristic of the people of this Paramountcy is their degree of self-sufficiency relative to their sophistication. Despite the fact that they have had close contact with Europeans and have been considerably affected by this culture contact the number of needs which they do not themselves meet it amazingly small. There are two trade stores in the area - at PARIRO and PARERONO - but the volume of trade is meagre. The people have not acquired a taste for European foods and there is practically no safe for them. Apart from lavalavas, Knives and sundry other utilitarian items they meet their needs from their local environment. Native trade is also very meagre.

One would therefore expect that the community would have little desire for European currency but the exact opposite is the case: the community is intensely money hungry. This paradox is explained by the unusual concept of wealth in this community: currency to them is itself valuable and not merely valuable because of its purchasing power. Unlike most native societies social status seems to be determined more by the Having of wealth than the Giving. (There are clear anthropological reasons for this which will be discussed under that heading) The result of this concept is that the people will not part with money for any goods which they can produce themselves at less cost

3.

OBSERVATIONS

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Cont)

in actual wealth, irrespective of labour and time involved.

The further result is, again unlike other native communities, native crafts have not been adversely affected by culture contact - on the contrary, prompted by a desire for out currency, they have flourished. Herein, it appears, lies the immediate commercial solution for the people of this area. It is considered that the following occupations can be fostered into thriving industries:

1. Basket weaving: Practiced fairly generally throughout the area but possibly not of as high quality as in Makis Paramountcy.

2. Rope, and string bag manufacture: Excellent rope andx twine is made throughout the area/from the bark of the Kamangoro (Pidgin English) or Pal (P.E.). The rope may be purchased at 60 feet for 1/- which appears a most reasonable price.

3. Cane work: Students are at present being trained in this work at the Buin Education Centre and will be shortly returning to their villages where it is intended to commence the industry. It would be appreciated if attempts were made to obtain for sale to the natives a number of Commands, the brass tool used in such work.

Further discussion of economic development is under the head "Agriculture and Livestock".

An alarming aspect of the society is the low status of the women, and the distrubed state of marital relations in the more primitive mountain villages. It appears that the introduction of our money economy has upset the concept of bride price and consequently the status of women. The former purpose of bride price, to act as a pledge of good faith to the parents of the girl that she will be well treated by the husband and his relations, has been forgotten. There appears to be an incipient idea that a woman is a chattel that can be bought and sold, at the wishes of the purchaser, provided he does not step inside a Church door. Without a doubt marriage according to native custom has been debased in contraposition to marriage sanctified by the church. In fact, prevalent native outlooks have themselves changed/and practices are permitted which would have led to bloodshed in earlier times.

The following cases are cited:

The relatives of MINTOKA, wife of KIBUERI of KONIGURU, without reference to the husband "married" her to SIUPA of MATSIOGU.

However, after sipping at the cup of marital felicity (for several months) SIUPA decided she was not to his liking and she has since been returned to her rightful husband.... In this case the husband, KIBUERI did not want to take action and further as the matter

occurred some time ago no charges were proffered. However, the relatives of MINTOKA (chiefly PELIO of TOGULEGU), and the would-be husband have been warned that any interference between husband and wife will lead to court action. (RR. 82, 85, 86, N.A.R. 1924 as amended to date). Officials were also advised that such practices are illegal and it was their duty to report them.

At PAMAIUTA UARI has been deserted by her husband DISIM who has migrated to KUGUGAI and IPINI has been deserted by husband KAIKI who has migrated to Siwai Native Sub-Division, Buin. In both these instances the women were purchased by the husbands' relatives whilst the husbands were absent at work. On returning to the villages the husbands cohabited with the women for some months then decided that they did not want them. The amazing fact is that by present-day outlook the women remain the property of the ex-husbands' relatives despite the fact that their actions caused the separation. A further prospective husband must pay the original bride price to the husbands' relatives before they will agree to the match. In the interim the rule is that the "owners" of the women obtain their free labour in the gardens. In the two cases quoted above UARI

4.

OBSERVATIONS

NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont)

has since been married again but the "owner" of IPINI stated that he did not want her to marry.

After long discussion with Paramount Luluai LUAKI and village Officials it was decided that the above trend must be checked immediately. The following rules have been promulgated throughout the Paramountcy:

1. If a woman is deserted or the husband refuses to support her then the husband and his relatives lose all claim to return of the bride price, and the woman must return to the custody of her father or nearest male relative,

2. Before either party can remarry application for dissolution of marriage must be made to the Court for Native Affairs (R.68),

3. If the dissolution is granted the woman

may only remarry under the following conditions:

1. that the man is also of her choice,

2. that it is clearly understood that the marriage is

to be a permanent relationship,

3. that a small sum of bride price is paid to the father or nearest male relative of the woman by the prospective husband.

4. Upon any marriage according to native custom officials are to ensure that at least it is clearly understood that marriage is to be a permanent relationship.

Considerable examination of native custom concerning dissolution of marriage was made. Though there are certain clear-cut grounds for such dissolution there appears to be no remedy for desertion which was an eventuality not occurring in former times.

It is appreciated that interference in native customs should be approached most cautiously but it was considered that these unhealthy outlooks had not the force of native custom and needed to be checked immediately.

Several other marital complications were brought forward:

At KOMIROGU village LITA has been deserted by her husband KOPANA who has since married a woman of Kieta in the Church at the Marist Mission station, Kieta. The woman now does not want KOPANA as husband. Relations of the husband have been informed that they cannot expect return of bride price. (It is intended also to request through the district Commissioner that the Father in Charge of the Mission in question ensure that natives living outside their sub-districts are not already married before performing a marriage ceremony.)

At PARIRO Village Tultul LEIA, a most influential native, has taken a second wife according to native custom even though the first wife was married to him by a Church ceremony. As the law at present stands there is no legal bar to his doing so.

However, it is considered that in both the above cases the natives concerned have committed breaches of the community's code of ethics. By sanctifying a marriage in the church (?)he native have pledged themselves to the principle of monogamous union and yet have denied it by having a first wife, or late taking a second wife, according to native custom.

It will be noted that the statistics requested by DS Circular Memorandum of 25th August, 1950, Native Marriages, have been forwarded with Patrol Report B.N.6 of 1950/51.

OBSERVATIONS (Cont) 5.

At PARIRO village SIPIRO (f) made application for dissolution of marriage from UGUA of that village on the grounds that UGUA was unable to perform the sexual act. UGUA suffering from Philiariasis of the scrotal sac. The application was refused for the court was not satisfied that the dissolution would be in accordance with native custom. (R. 68 N.A.R. 1924 as amended to date) It is to be noted that this [marriage] had been sanctified by a Church ceremony and that UGUA was adamant in his opposition to the dissolution of marriage. Though not altering the legal position it heightened the case's importance. The case was further of great importance because SIPIRO (f) has two illegitimate children, the elder to a Japanese, without doubt, and the young to Paramount Luluai LUAKI. It is considered that LUAKI's prestige has suffered considerably by his position within the Triangle. However, he seems to have lived the matter down.

From the above cases the impression may be that this community is a licentious, unsettled one. Actually, the opposite is the case , and the breaches of the stern moral code of this religious community have therefore become more prominent.

The community is, on the whole, and extremely contented one, with pride in their past, faith in themselves and confidence in the future. the attitude towards the patrol was at all villages excellent.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Gardens were inspected for nearly all villages visited. Invariably, the gardens are fenced, as also are any domestic pigs kept in their vicinity. Fences are either of vertical saplings which take root, or of horizontal slabs between stakes. The latter traditional method is being replaced by the former. The gardens are in the main a hotchpotch of sweet potato, bananas, taro, yams, aibica and the other forms of greens. It has been found that by planting the taro very openly amongst the sweet potato thewilt, Phytophthora Colocasias, which has affected it postwar, is to some extent avoided.

The natives have asked whether any form of spray is successful against the wilt and information and assistance on this matter from the Department of Agriculture would be appreciated. A further most serious menace is milk thistle, a postwar introduction, which is general throughout the area. Instructions have been given that at all costs plants must be uprooted before they run to seed.

A Census of Agriculture was carried out at the village of BURABURUNNA.

It was noted that in this area of shifting agriculture the

period of time before reduction of soil fertility is less than elsewhere, the life of a garden being well under a year. The conclusion would appear to be that soil fertility is low once the natural cycle of soil regeneration is broken. This is borne out by the fact that, though these people are fairly efficient gardeners, it is evident that they are essentially three tenders. Their large supplies of Canarium Almond (Galip: P.E.), Kamangoro, Tulip, Pal (P.E.) , are most carefully nurtured, and it is considered that it is along these lines that their further development should proceed. It is considered that large-scale planting of cash crops of rice etc. should not be attempted until a sound and detailed programme is prepared which takes into account the rotation of crops to avoid reduction of fertility, and the social organisation of the people.

In the interim it is considered that the following projects would be most profitable:-

1. Sweet Potato (cont overleaf)

6.

OBSERVATIONS

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

Large quantities of sweet potato grown under shifting agriculture methods could be bought by the Administration and issued in lieu of rice. This was formerly done but had to terminate because of insufficient funds on the sundry vote at Buin. As the ruling price for sweet potato is 20 lbs for 1/- (compared to Govt. rice at 8pence per 1 lb.) the purchase of sweet potato would represent a great economy to the Administration. A application for a special vote for purchase of sweet potato goes forward to the District Commissioner/as a separate memorandum.

2. Coconuts

Prewar there were sizable coconut plantations in this area. However, these were almost completely destroyed by the Japanese. Approximately 5 years ago the A.D.O. Buin (Mr. R.R. Cole) obtained a trawler load of mature nuts and distributed them to villages throughout the sub-division. these palms are just commencing to bear and the people are now appreciative of this long-sited policy. The natives are eager to commence the replanting of large areas and it is considered that theridea is excellent. At present they are able to purchase a limited number of nutes from Patupatuwai Marist Mission Plantation at 10 for 1/-. It is considered that this price is rather high.

It is requested that the attempt be made to purchase any quantity up to 6,000 nuts in the Buka Passage Sub-District from native enterprises there, for sale to natives in this sub-district, at a price not exceeding 10 nuts for 1/-. It is to be noted that nuts carry better by sea if they have not yet sprouted. If the scheme is feasible it is requested that a month's clear notice of consignment be given so that areas for planting can be prepared here.

3. Timber

A tentative suggestion was put forward by natives of the lowland villages that they purchase a saw-mill, and they requested information as to the most suitable size of plant, prive and present availability. Any information which the Department of Forests can give on the subject would be appreciated. It is known that there are excellent stands of timber in the area, and there should be a ready sale of planks to all institutions in the sub-district (including the natives themselves). Also it is to be noted that there is a good all -weather road into the area, and native transport is available.

It is considered that any timber-felling venture should be accompanied by a tree-farming project whereby area are replanted

and te(?)nded.

4. Canarium Almonds (Galip nuts) . Peanuts

Galip trees are extremely numerous throughout the area and there is a large annual harvest which has this year just been completed. The nuts are smoke dried either in their shells or shelled and are sold at approximately 1/- per lb. for shelled nuts. The natives are seeking a market for these nuts as a percentage goes to waste each year. It is considered that they could be sealed in tins and sold in the Territory or even in Australia.

Peanuts grow very well in the area and possibly could be treated in the same manner.

5. English Potatoes

A recent Administration-sponsored project to grow English Potatoes on the slopes of Lake Lolobu area has failed. The first crop was quite successful and the total harves was replanted. Unfortunately it appears that the first harvest was too "new" to act as seed potatoes, for no germination took place at replanting.

7.

OBSERVATIONS

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK (cont)

The natives are most anxious to try again and desire to purchase potatoes either from the Aita sub-division, Kieta, or from the Department, if supplies are available.

6. Rubber

Rubber trees are growing well in the Shortlands where conditions are similar. Enquiry is made as to the possibility of supply of seedlings for experimentation.

It is considered that the above scheme of mixed farming, with the emphasis on tree cultivation, should have every possibility of success.

Livestock

A table of livestock was prepared and the total figures are as follows: Pigs 1982, Fowls 486, Dogs 139. Of the 1982 pigs it is interesting to note that 643 are now kept permanently fenced. Comparison with Mr. Butcher's figures for 1951 (P.R. BN6 of that year) indicates that pig and dog populations have increased whilst the fowl population is half. Poultry is not eaten in this area (being treated more or less as currency) and eggs are only eaten by adults. the people are also poor hunters thus the protein content in diet must be very low.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

There are two Administration Aid Posts in the area, at PARIRO and PARERONO, and a Marist Mission Hospital at Turiboiru run by a nursing sister. Immediately before the commencement of this patrol attendance at the above posts was very poor but within a few days it rapidly increased. Nevertheless, general health in the area is good. Twentyone cases of yaws (the majority receiving treatment) three of tropical ulcer, 14 of Tinea Imbricata (Girili;P.E.) were noted. The list has been given to the Medical Officer so that progress may be checked in several weeks' time.

There are now twentysix deep-trench latrines for thirteen of the twentyone village, and increase of seven latrines from the last District Services patrol. It is considered that this is rather slow progress, but work is being very well done.

PORUPORU of BURABURUNNA village received very bad burns to his right arm approximately 18 months ago when he fell into a fire during an epileptic fit. He was treated at Turiboiru Mission but scar tissue and skin lesion now prevents him moving the forearm. The matter will be taken up with the Medical Officer to see if anything can be done to increase the use of the arm.

EDUCATION

Particulars required by DS Circular Memo. of 27th November, 1950, for villages where schools exist are as follows.

KUKUMARU R.C.T.1 8 males 3 females

PARIRO " 1 25 " 2 "

KONIGURU " 1 7 " 2 "

M.M.T1 8 "-

NUMAKEI R.C.T 1 5 " 2 "

OMITARI " 10 "-

BURABURUNNA " 1 4 "

7 67 9

(R.C.T. Roman Catholic Teacher, M.M.T
Methodist Mission Teacher)

8.

OBSERVATIONS

EDUCATION (cont.)

It will be noted that though there are a greater number of students than when figures were collated in 1951 the number of village schools is much less. The number of teachers is the same as in 19551, and many of the teachers complained that they were unable to obtain students. Of those that do attend school the majority play truant whenever they can. Compared to the population and the facilities available the number of children at school seems to be low indeed, and it is considered that some investigation as to the causes may be beneficial.

It appears that the chief reasons/for poor attendance are as follows:

1. Though parents see the values of schooling they will not coerce the children to attend. The native child appears to have an overly great freedom of choice in matters where his ignorance must prevent a sound appraisal.
2. In many instances families live for most of the week in bush house and it is difficult for children to attend school.
3. The native teachers are mainly barely literate/and know nothing of the art of teaching. Thus the schooling given is boring in the extreme. The majority of the teachers receive an honorarium of under £3 per year and there are definite cases where, despite their protestations, they are not anxious to give schooling. Schooling materials are also very meagre.

At PARIRO Village the people themselves are erecting a school and intend to place their own teacher in it. It is hoped that the Administration may be able to give some assistance to this venture.

At all villages the need for education was stressed.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

From Kangu (Buin station) the road is suitable for heavy MT at all times as far as KUKUMARU. Thence to PARIRO it is only suitable for light traffic and occasional heavy traffic. From PARIRO to KUGUGAI and thence to KONIGURU the track is well formed but suitable only for pedestrian traffic. Proceeding from KUGUGAI the track descends sharply into Silibai gorge and ascends also steeply to PAMAIUTA. From PAMAIUTA to MASIOGU there is a well graded but narrow track following the ridge. From PAMAIUTA down the same ridge to PARERO the descent is gradual and the road is suitable for MT, the only bar being several gullies in the vicinity of KIKIMOOGU in the Paubake Paramountcy. Arrangements have been made for work to commence on this section of road and once it is completed an

excellent through road from NAKOREI via KANAURA will extend all the way to PAMAIUTA. It is considered that the opening of the road will greatly enhance development in the area.

From PARERONO a branch track of uneven gradient leads via NUMAKEI and OMITARO to OKOMO. From there the ascent is gradual to BURABURUNNA.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The general standard of cleanliness in all villages was excellent. With the exception of the villages of KONIGURU, PAMAIUTA, KOMIROGU, PARERONO and OMitARO all villages are fenced and the pigs are kept outside. Following discussion with officials PAMAIUTA has now been fenced and PARERONO and OMITARO intend to do likewise in the next few days. KOMIROGU has been given permission not to fence as there are no pigs in the vicinity of the village.

The village of KONIGURU has divided into two hamlets.

9

OBSERVATIONS

VILLAGES & VILLAGE OFFICIALS (Cont.)

The general standard of the new sites is excellent and they have been approved.

With the exception of PARERONO housing in the area is flimsy. It appears that the main reason for this is that housing has been taken as an individual responsibility with the result that posts of any great weight could not be handled. The people have been asked to follow the example of PARERONO and treat housing as a communal responsibility.

Villa ge Officials

Officials appear to have been very well chosen and have excellent control over their people. They are rather lacking in initiative in village work but are most cooperative in carrying out any schemes which are put forward.

LUAKI, the Paramount Luluai, is of very high status and is using his influence wisely.

CENSUS

Attendance at all villages was excellent. The figure for pregnancies may be under the actual total as questions on the subject are considered indelicate however tactfully the subject is approached.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

Reference has been made under the head "Native Affairs" to the peculiar concept of wealth in this community, which leads to a tendency to freeze all forms of currency. Briefly, the reason is this:-

In this community when a person desired to enhance his prestige he must challenge another person to what Oliver describes most aptly as a "Social-climbing feast". The person giving the feast amasses all his wealth for a considerable period of time, using every pressure he can to oblige all his xxxxxxxxxxx relatives to contribute. He then invites his guest and party to the feast. At the feast he addresses the guest from a tower made of saplings and the guest promises a return feast of like magnitude. However, if the guest is unable to return the feast he is then absolutely out-countenanced and from then on is "lost". He is stripped of all importance and ceases to be regarded as a member of the community. there is no way by which he can restore his prestige.

Thus it is that every affluent member of the community lives in fear that a rival may spring such a feast on him. He therefore must horde every item of wealth and preserve a continual state of preparedness. Thus this tendency to freeze the currency.

"F" WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

£2,546. 9. 6 was paid into joint bank accounts. This now completes payment for this Paramountcy.

MISSIONS

The only Mission station staffed by Europeans is at Turiboiru, with Father W.P. Fingleton in charge, a nursing and teaching sister. Influence of this mission extends to all villages, the area being predominantly Roman Catholic. At the villages of KONIGURU and PORUBI there are small Seventh Day Adventist and Methodist groups. There appears to be no religious antagonism.

Douglas L. Oliver: Studies in the Anthropology of Bougainville, Solomons (A.K.Jackson)

Actg.A.D.O.

10.

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY

Reg. No. 5321B L/Cpl. LANGONGO A most efficient N.C.O., with excellent control over police. Rather inclined to arrogance in treatment of village people.

x" 4142 Const. LAIN (NARI) A good constable. Very hard-working and reliable.

(A.K. Jackson)

Actg. A.D.O.

Lagaki Paramountcy
Buin Aub-District
Bougainville

LUGAKAI PARAMOUNTCY
VUIN SUB- DISTRICT
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER
Year 1952

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER
LUGAKI PARAMOUNTCY
Year ...1952

CHM/VA
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
30/14/80
File No. 30/2/2.

Bougainville District,
Headquarters, SOHANO,
29th September, 1952.

10 OCT 1952

MEMORANDUM for:-
The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - BUIN NO. 2 - 1952/53.

The above-mentioned Report is forwarded, please.
The report is carefully prepared and reflects the high
standard that is to be expected from this officer.
(C. H. Maclean)

A/District Commissioner.

30-14-80
11th October, 1952

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO

PATROL REPORT BN2 of 1952/53

The Report of Mr.A.K. Jackson Acting Assistant
District Officer of his Patrol of the Luaki paramountcy
has been received, with thanks.

It is evident that Mr. Jackson has carried out
a thorough Patrol of this area, and has,in addition,
compiled a comprehensive Report of a high order.

The customs of bride price and,in some parts
of the Territory, sister exchange are deeply rooted and
no rapid change can be expected, but field officers should
sharply criticize parents who allow greed to spoil their
daughter's chances of a successful marriage when they
reach that stage. In those areas where the undesirable
effects of too high a bride price is apparent, talks on
the subject should be given at every opportunity and the
harmful effects on young men and women emphasised,with a
view to stopping the undue commercialization and debasement
of marriage.

This Report will be fully extracted for the
benefit of other Department. Patrol activity recently in
Buin and Kiets Sub-Districts is good to see. Keep it up.

(J.H.Jones)
Director

30/14/80
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote
No. D/3-18-1
Department of Education,
Port Moresby
30th October, 1952

5- NOV 1952
Memorandum for --
The Director,
Department of District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Reference: Your D.S. 30-14-80, 11th October, 1952.
Subject: Patrol Report Extract - Bougainville.
Acknowledgement is made of the above Memorandum.
This Department appreciates the information supplied by a/A.D.O.
Jackson and the contents have been noted.
Reference is made to the following quotation:
"At Pario Village the people themselves are erecting a school
and intend to place their own teacher in it. It is hoped that the
Administration may be able to give some assistance to this venture".
Attention is drawn to Section 15 of the Education
Ordinance 1952.
15 (1) "The Director may, subject to such conditions as are
prescribed, authorize a native authority to conduct schools for
native children."
(3) A native authority shall not conduct a school for native
children except in pursuance of an authority given by the Director in
pursuance of sub-section (1) of this section.

Penalty: Twenty pounds.
The only recognised "native authority" at present in the
Territory is that constituted by the Village Council.
It is requested that a copy of this memorandum be forwarded
for information to Mr. Jackson, as it sets out the limits within
which suggested Administration Assistance may now be given under the
Ordinance.
(W. C. Groves),
DIRECTOR OF EDUCATION.

Make a copy
then m[?]te

to the xxxxx District
District Commissioner
Bougainville District
SOHANO
Forwarded for your information
and onward bran[?]sion to the
as[?] District Officer, BUIN, place
(AAR)

R1-16

17 DEC 1952

File No, FR. 6/6

Department of Forests,
Rabaul.

11th December, 1952.

The Director,
Department of Forests,
PORT MORESBY.

TIMBER RESOURCES _ BUIN S.D. YOUR B/C. OF DS

30-14-80 of 6TH DECEMBER, 1952.

Re the above.

I do not know the Luaki Paramountacy by that name so I
cannot comment on the possible timber supply.

If the area is on the Kangu-Muguai plain would be
very doubtful of the project's possibilities. This is a heavily
populated area. The only trees of any size are residuals from
native gardening.

I think there are also other points which should be
considered.

If the projects for which the timber is to be supplied
are:

- (a) Administration
- (b) Local Government
- (c) Native Co-operatives.

Supplies can be obtained from the Administration Sawmill
and shipped to Buin for an extra 24/- per 100 ft. Consequently
the price of the timber but at Buin would have to be cheaper than
the Mill yard price of private millers in Rabaul at the present
time to compete.

If the native mill is to supply private orders they will
have to compete with the McCormack and Fryer mill on Mobirol
Plantation.

A native operated mill requires natives trained in
Sawmilling.

To supply good quality timber the natives will have to
be able to haul and saw large logs. This means heavy logging
gear and large saws. Such an outlay would be very expensive.

In all these projects I have consistently recommended
to District Service Officers that they should discourage natives
from engaging in sawmilling except:

- (a) Where the area is isolated and shipping very infrequent.
- (b) Where an immediate market exists for a product such as

firewood.

At the present time the rabaul area is over producing its requirements. The Bougainville Plantations buy their timber in Rabaul because the ships coming to pick up copra land the timber at the plantation. Frankly I cannot see the necessity or the economic justification for native sawmilling project under these circumstances.

So far as natives themselves buying timber I would point out that a native can only buy timber as a general rule, when his

30/14/80

- 2 -

standard of living is high enough to require a sawn timber house and he has sufficient income over and above his food requirements to be able to buy timber.

There are a few sawn timber homes in the natives communities of the Rabaul area. However their natives are relatively wealthy with a big cash income.

W. A. Heather (Sgnd.)
Regional Forest Officer.

17 DEC 1952

Department of Forests,

PORT MORESBY.

16th December, 1952.

B/C.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs.

PORT MORESBY.

For your information.

(J. B. McAdam),
DIRECTOR.

(COPIED and MINUTED for information of Discom Sohano -
8th January, 1953)

[?] to Ca/DC SOHANA

ion register
Area Patrolled LUAKI PARAMOUNTCY

PATROL REPORT RM. 6, 1952/53.

INDEX

Introduction Page 1

Diary 2

Native Affairs 4

Agriculture and Livestock 7

Anthropology 9

Village Officials and Villages 10

Roads and Bridges 11

Health and Sanitation 11

Census 12

War Damage Compensation 12

Education 13

Missions 13.

Appendix "A" Police Report

Appendix "B" Native Marriages

Appendix "C" Report, Village Officials.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No.30/1,
Sub-district Office,
BUIN, BOUGAINVILLE,
14th November, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District ,
HEADQUARTERS, SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT B.N. 3 of 1952/53.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE BANONI SUB-DIVISION,
BUIN SUB_DISTRICT, BOUGAINVILLE

PREAMBLE

Officer Conducting the Patrol:

J.E. Norton, Patrol Officer,

Area Patrolled:

BANONI Sub-division of the BUIN Sub-district,
BOUGAINVILLE.

Objects of Patrol:

- a. Payment of War Damage Compensation,
- b. Revision of Census,
- c. General Routine Administration.

Duration of Patrol

From 25th of September to the 1st of November,1952.

(38 days).

Personnel Accompanying:

Reg. No. 4158, Corporal PARENDO,

Reg. No. 4142, Constable NARI,

Reg. No 7022, " A'UWI.

Native Medical Orderly TURA.

INTRODUCTION:

The Banoni area lies along the south west side of BOUGAINVILLE. Its coastal boundaries run from La(?)uma Point, stretch around the Empress Augusta Bay to Montapena Point and then to the mouth of the Puriata River. Its inland border commences at the head of the Laruma River, travels along the crest of the Crown Prince Ranges for about thirty five (35) miles, turns southward crossing the Pagana River west of Kupon village and continues south-west to the Puriata River.

Through this threehundred and forty (340 approx) square miles, five (5) large rivers and many lesser streams rise in the many mountain folds, flood across the narrow depressions and thence through the coastal strip to the sea. These barriers to longitudinal communications dictate the use of canoes along the

2.INTRODUCTION Contd.

coast, to join up the tracks running directly inland to the mountains.

The seventeen (17) villages of Banoni, although forming themselves into three groups, the villages of which being linked internally, are widely scattered across the area. Large tracts of unoccupied land belies the land wealth of these people. The water logged depressions occupy some of it and in the mountains much is impoverished by soil scouring of torrential rains.

DIARY:

25:9:52 . By truck form KANGU Station, reaching AKU Rest-house at 4.00pm.

Held up on road by engine trouble and crossing of flooding rivers.

Slept AKU.

26.9.52. By truck to MIBO River, In flood so awaited it to subside until 11.00 a.m. but still too high to cross by truck. Unloaded and proceeded with carriers via RUSEI, HARI, RUINAI to TOKONOITU. Arrived 5.30 p.m. Slept.

27.9.52. Left TOKONOITU at 6.50 a.m. crossed FURI[?]A River to DARARA - MARIGA - MOSIGETA - SISIRUAI villages crossing MARIVI River. At SISIRUAI complaint of Assault laid am a report made of suicide at MOSINO village. Heavy rain fell, proceeded to MOSMINO via TAVATA River. Then to KUPON where patrol slept.

28.9.52. Left KUPON Village 7.00 a.m. for JABA then proceeded to KOIARE Village by canoes arriving 11.00 a.m. Many officials from inland villages greeted patrol there.

29.9.52. to 3.10.52: War Damage Compensation paid from KOIARE Village.

3.10.52. Mr. B.B. Butcher arrived 10.00 p.m. to assist with War Damage Payments.

7.10.52. Left KOIARE Village 4.00 a.m. by canoe - arrived TORAKINA 8.00 a.m. Const NARI sent word to KARIAKA natives near LABUMA River re outstanding W.D.C. held by the patrol for payment. Left Rest-house 10.00 a.m. proceeded TENEREPAIA to pay a W.D.Claim. Village in very delapidated state. returned TORAKINA Rest-house (MOROA) via PIVA Hospital at 7.15pm.

8.10.52. Visited Mission Station, Miller Company representative and Hansonide Hospital. Returned to ½ MOROA and finalised W.D.C. work. Returned papers to B.b. Butcher at KOIARE by native clerk at night.

9.10.52. Left TORAKINA for LAHIMA by canoe. Conducted census. Officials of POKWITO, ATSILIMA and ATUTOKOHUI villages reported outbreak of a sickness and requested a visit by patrol to tend natives. Slept LARUMA.

10.10.52. Left LARUMA 5.45 a.m. by canoe and reached POKWITO Rest-house at 8.45 a.m. Proceeded to village and gave instructions for isolation of sick and also sanitary arrangements. Returned to Rest-house 6.00 p.m. and slept.

11.10.52. Returned along coast for 1½ hours, beached canoes and proceeded inland to ATUTOKORUI (8/4hr). Inspected village. Returned to beach, proceeded along it for ½ hour then proceeded inland to ATSILIMA (2 hr). Sanitary arrangements an satisfactory. Slept.

12.10.52. Inspected village and gave instructions for cleaning area etc. Returned

to beach and embarked at 2.15 p.m. Arrived TORAKINA 5.00 p.m.

13.10.52. To Miller company Compound. Proceeded to KERIANA Village via LARUMA River. (4¾ hr from Rest-house) Slept.

14.10.52. Conducted census and inspected area. Health poor. Returned down LARUMA River, in flood, to Mission Lease (2½ hr). Slept.

15.10.52. Carried out compass traverse of Lease and re-marked boundaries. Proceeded to PIVA village (2 hr). Conducted census. To TENEREPAIA village

3.

DIARY Contd.

- .(¾ hr) Conducted census. Slept.
- 16.10.52. Proceeded across SAUWA River to hamlet, GUTANA (½ hr)- inspected gardens and newly constructed pig yards. Returned to Marist Mission Seminary (2¼ hr). Heavy rain but proceeded to Miller Company Compound Slept night there.
- 17.10.52. Returned to MOROA. Paid visit to Govt. trawler POSEIDON in TORAKINA Harbour. Proceeded K(?) (?) ERI (PURIATA) village by canoe and conducted census. Investigated report of theft. Cpl PARENDO and Const A'UWI to KERIANA. Const BOKUWA arrived from KANGU stn.
- 18.10.52. Inspected Marist Mission labour quarters also Miller Company Compound quarters. Report received into death of a young native woman ofm ATUTOKORUI village from the Tultul ATSILIMA. Prepared to move KOIARE.
- 19.10.52. Cargo sent by canoe during night to KOIARE. Self and Cpl. PARENDO proceeded to ATUTOKORIO per Govt trawler to enquire into death of native wife of Tultul. Returned to TORAKINA by canoe, xxxxxx arriving 6.30 p.m.(5½ hr). Const A'UWI to BOKU.
- 20.10.52. Left TORAKINA 4.30 a.m. and sailed to KOIARE (4 hr). Official correspondence written. All officials of north-west BANONI there to meet me.
- 21.10.52. Cpl. PARENDO to KANGU Stn with mail. Const NARI returned to TORAKINA . Visited PEKO village and conducted census. Conducted KOIARE census. Const A'UWI returned from BOKU.
- 22.10.52. Heavy rains during night and morning. Inland road to MOM village under 4 feet of water. Left KOIARE 11.00 a.m. and proceeded MOM (1¾ hr) Conducted census then continued to KAREKOPA village. (1 hr 20 min) Slept.
- 23.10.52. Conducted census and inspected area. Const NARI returned from TORAKINA. To ATANGATO village (1¼ hr). Census conducted. Very heavy rains. TAUNGARUNGA river impassable so remained ATANGATO.
- 24.10.52. Proceeded KARATO village (¾ hr) then to WANEKAN village (2¾ hr). Conducted census and inspected area. Excellent villages this area. Returned KARATO and carried out census. Poor village. Slept.
- 25.10.52. Inspected village and then proceeded direct to KAREKOPA, (1½ hr) then to MOM and KOIARE. Conducted xxxxxx N.A.R. proceedings.
- 26.10.52. Re-wrote PEKO census book. In afternoon by canoe to JABA village.
- 27.10.52. To MAWARAKA at 6.00 a.m. by canoe - good wind. After census went to nearby Rest-house. Carried out compass traverse for T.A.L.. Gear sent direct to BOKU stn. Self and Const NARI visited Marist Mission at MAMAREGU then continued by canoe to MONTAPENA Point. Then walked to MATSUNKEI village arriving 7.00 p.m. Cpl. PARENDO reported back from xxx KANGU Stn.
- 28.10.52. Conducted census and inspected area. Then by canoe to MAMBUAN river,

- canoed up river for ½ hour then walked MARIGA (3½ hrs in all)
Conducted census - very large village. Slept. Cpl PARENDO to MOSINO.
- 29.10.52. Proceeded to DARARA and revised census. Proceeded by bush track to BOKU stn. (2 hr). Red-house in state of disrepair. Out break of Dysentery reported at SISIRUAI village. 4 deaths reported. Cpl. PARENDO to BOKU Post.
- 30.10.52 Enquiry conducted into death of the wife of PORAKI of MOSINO village.
Court cases also heard under N.A.R.

4.

DIARY

- 31.10.52. Further cases held under N.A.R. Patrol then proceeded to SININAI Rest-house. A further court case held here. Inspected HORINU village. Visited TONU Methodist Mission and then MONOITU Marist Mission. Reached UN(?)NAI village and held meeting with SIWAI officials. Continued to RUSEI arriving at 8.00 p.m. Slept.
- 1.11.52. Walked to AKU Rest-house(3½ hr) and returned from there to KANGU Stn by trusck.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The BANONI Sub-division, because of its physical characteristics and the resultant lack of communications, is xxxxxxxx divided into three (3) distinct area, each having only a minimum of social contact with the next. They are a) the Southern BANONI plain; b) the central group which includes KOIARE village and these villages lying in the mountains, inland form her; and c) the North Western area about TORAKINA Harbour and the LARUMA River.

Unlike the Paramountcy's of Buin Sub-division, the SIWAI and NAGOVISSI Sub-divisions, where influential officials accept the responsibility for the good order [of] their particular areas, political co-hesion does not exist, xxxxxxxxxxx in BANONI . A system of over - all, leadership would not be a natural development of this area, but rather an introduced expedient. Former field officers have realised the need to encourage a leader in the area, as it is so far from BUIN administrative headquarters. the natives also feel the necessity to appoint a man who can guide the less experienced officials in their work and represent them on his visits to distant BUIN. The valuable [illegible] the now deceased Paramount Luluai, MAKO, carried [out] in th is way is clearly remembered and appreciated by the natives.

The geographical grouping of the villages is also reflected in the natives' different problems and their out-looks. Those villages which have regular contact with Europeans are socially and economically in advance of the less frequented mountain villages.

Among the natives of the Southern BANONI plain and the coastal villages - particularly KOIARE - subtitious planning for economical development is rooted in their daily life. The re-plantingnof coconuts, destroyed during the war, is proceeding space and the commencement of copra production is planned for the near future, The urge to develop "cash crops" to satisfy the search for money, is particularly strong among the coastal villages money to meet the needs of increasingly sophisticated societies. Where their wants have little prospective of being obtained, xxxx a certain frustration is evident.

At LARUMA and PURUATA villages where one hundred per cent destruc-

tion of their coconut groves was experienced, a great shortage of nuts for re-planting still exists so they are searching for some other economic outlet. (see below AGRICULTURE). The mountain people of K(?)RIANA are satisfied to act as a labour pool for local employees as also are the mountain people inland from KOIARE village. They do not demand the goods that are demanded by the coastal natives. Earthen-ware cooking utensils are satisfactory and only limited clothing is sufficient.

The healthy activity and trading of DARARA, MARIGA and KOIARE natives, their increasing populations over the last three (3) years and the high percentage of children in the villages, speaks well for them and sets a high example to be followed by other villages. It is a shock to learn of the four (4) or five (5) large coastal villages which existed many years prior to the war, but which are now extinct. Only a few of those inhabitants may be found living in the remaining six coastal villages and one wonders whether the lethargic and unkempt MAWABA KA village will likewise disappear.

5 NATIVE AFFAIRS Contd.

Inland from KOIARE village lie five (5) villages nestling in the valleys on the western side of the Crown Prince Ranges. The natives are considerably more backward than the remaining BANONI natives and most other natives of the BUIN Sub-district. They feel inferior in immediate wealth, land wealth and socially to their KOIARE relatives. Even after the six years since the war they remain unsettled. All the villages have changed xxxxx their site at least once since the last patrol and several intimated another change in the near future. Reasons were chiefly that the village site was the cause of the death rate. At KARATO particularly, the death roll was heavy and the natives stated that once ill, the person rarely recovered. This was the reason for their intended move to higher ground out of the river valley. Perhaps this is a solution, but more likely the recently established Medical Aid Post at KOIARE will solve the problem.

At KARATO village, the leader of ten (10) immigrants from the KIETA Sub-District were entered as a hamlet in the village book. They are part of a group of approximately forty four (44) who wish to return to the BANONI Sub-district. It appears that at the end of the war when they [were] ready to re-build their village, the natives of AMATO village, KIEPA, encouraged them to leave their ground and re-settle at AMATO. During the past five (5) years, the inevitable friction has arisen between the owner and trespasser. This group, previously known as the TAKETAKE natives were hard put to obtain sufficient supplies of galip (almond, canarium), coconuts, tulip and other such foods [and] sago palm for building, f(?) (?)m the AMATO natives. All these they had in good supply in their garden area situated near the ELILEI gold mining lease, approximately four (4) miles from KARATO. Like the neighbouring BANONI village(?)s the TAKETAKE natives speak the TAPEI dialect (see "ANTHROPOLOGY" below).

In spite of the apparent instability of these villages, their buildings are not makeshift arrangements. The living conditions standard was as high as any where else in the Sub-division.

Law and Order:

It was necessary to take legal action against the native ANGA(?)A of KARATO village. He was found guilty and fined under section 119 of the Native Administration Regulations 1924 as amended to date.

The native LUPARI of TENEREPAIA village, a very important and influential elder, xxxxxxx appears to be the root of the backward state of the village. In his old age he tenaciously clings to the old native customs and to a great extent forces others in the village, to do likewise. The respect they show him is based on fear and they obey him without question. It was noticeable that his four (4) wives alone had to wear lavalavas about their heads, covering their faces from the sight of their brother-in-law and that the latter, in turn high xxxx amongst other natives away from the women. Elsewhere in the BANONI area, natives could speak to their brothers-in-law; the only restriction being the calling of their names. Custom still rules strong in TENEREPAIA

and it is neither by the wish of the young [men] who have been cut into the world, nor that of the young mission trained women, that it continues xxxxxx. to do so.

Marriage:

The strict rules of clanship and the extended family (see below) make it problematical finding suitable partners for marriage, but this difficulty is increased when the comparatively small population of one thousand, one hundred and forty (1140) is spread out over so large an area. The part played by the woman in the society xxxx as the cultivator, also effects their being available for marriage, particularly in the smaller villages. The relatives are found to be using their authority to keep the woman in her villages often to her loss. It is customary for the female to live in her husband's village and the men do not accept willingly, the condition to a marriage that they must leave their village to reside in their wife's village.

Examples of these aspects can be seen in the small village of PEKO. Its people number only thirty one (31) and further depopulation is

6 NATIVE AFFAIRS Contd.

Marriages

is feared. There were five (5) unmarried women, all belonging to the same clan, known as KOKOMO, and two (2) single men, but they also belonged to the same exogamous clan. The nearest xx pool of natives which could supply partners, are [is] living at TENEREPAIA , twenty miles away. It was impressed upon the elders that they should not obstruct the marriage of these young women because it would mean their leaving the village. The natural destiny of mother-hood must not be controlled by the whim of the elders.

The information gathered on Native Marriages (see Appendix "B") shows thirteen (13) polygamous marriages. Most of the husbands were elderly men or established leaders of the community.

At TENEREPAIA village, a husband MATERINA (about 37 years old) lined for census with two wives together with a third girl of about thirteen (13) years of age, by name KARAMORSO. Enquiry revealed that MATERINA was married to DIASANEI, sister of KARAMORSO, before the war. DIASANEI died several years after the marriage was consummated and her mother, KORMEI of PEKO village then offered the then one (1) year old girl KABAMORSO to MATERINA. It was the fulfilment of her obligations to MATERINA and his immediate clan relatives. MATERINA had cared for the child during the intervening thirteen (13) years and intended entering her as his wife.

The importance of the clan is far greater than the individual and in truth the girl was given to the clan rather than to MATERINA. This point was conceded to and MATERINA, as sophisticated native, relinquished his prior right to marry KARAMORSO, but maintained that she should marry into his clan group when she is old enough.

Trade and Commerce.

When speaking to the natives on the subject of Business Schemes, stress was laid upon the need for and greater xx value of productive enterprise as opposed to the non producing, profiteering of Trade Stores. The natives desire the simple way of making money quickly and do not realise the vacuum ahead [of]/[them] when monies, such as War Damage, have been spent by their customers. The sole interest in store profiteering, adversely effects the economic development of the land. Large areas of productive ground will remain unused as long as the natives are content to employ it to satisfy their personal needs alone. At the same time their Stores are necessary to satisfy the demands of rising standards of living and xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx to utilise the profits of any agricultural scheme.

The popular trade items of clothing, trinkets, pipes, cooking utensils and etcetera, are supplied by three Trade Stores - one at TO(?)RAKI(?) (?), one at MAWARAKA village, one near the MAMAREGU Mission. A native of MATSUNKEI and a group of natives at LARUMA intend opening stores in their respective villages.

Salt: Natives of MAWARAKA and JABA villages manufacture salt

for sale to the natives inland. An empty 44 gallon drum is three-quarters filled with sea water and boiled until dry. It is refilled and boiled dry again five (5) or ten (10) times, depending upon the concentration required, and filled into bottles. The resulting very bitter product has a strong demand. A twenty six (26) ounce bottle was fill sold for 1/- but the natives feel that the tedious preparation warrants a higher price-½ is the recently adjusted price.

Canoes: The KOIARE natives are noted for their craftsmanship in fashioning canoes. Their geographical position, lying between the two Mission centres of MAMAREGU and TORAKINA necessitates considerable seat travel. The other coastal villages have not the same need for canoes and their knowledge of the craft is practised by several of the elders, only. KOAIRE native have at least ten (10) canoes ready for use at all times. In addition to these sea canoes.

7.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

Trade and Commerce:

canoes they own more than twenty (20) river canoes to carry them along the water ways surrounding the village inland.

The large sailing canoes, carved out of soft woods such as Tulip and Kapiok (Bread Fruit) are approximately twenty (20) feet long. The fine shape of the hull is distinguishable xxxx from the less skilfully carved canoes of other villages. A mast is set [illegible] forward, its foot being set in a block at the bottom of the canoe. The large mainsails are made out of parachute silks, but now these are becoming scarce and all that the natives possess are very old. Materials sold in the stores are not strong enough and the natives are faced with the serious difficulty of buying suitable new ones. Should the Co-operative officer be able to [illegible] advise me where [illegible] strong canvas could be purchased it will assist the natives greatly in overcoming the sail shortage.

These canoes have been marketed widely in BOUGAINVILLE amongst both natives and europeans. Orders as far away as NUMA NUMA Plantation, BUKA Passage have been placed with KOIARE.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Most gardens inspected produced the normal mixture of native foods, Kau Kau (sweet potato) being the chief xxxxx tuber crop. Fruit, Canarium Almonds and Bread Fruit varied the diet and Sago food was only prepared when the common garden products were in particularly short supply. In the coastal villages small quantities of common European vegetable had been introduced but they had not reached the mountain villages where it is most probable they will be far more successfully grown. Both soil and climate appear more suitable. Efforts shall be made to distribute sample seeds within the next month.

Prior to the war Taro was successfully grown throughout the BANONI division but since, most crops have failed. It is notable that in preparing their gardens the natives do not burn off the bush as the Mainland natives do, xxxand the taro bulb is not planted as deeply. MOM village alone has produced good crops, but there is no difference in their method to those of the other natives. Taro has largely replaced sweet potato as the staple there and the taro hungry coastal natives enjoy taro hospitality during visits to MOM. The nearby KAREKOYA village has bought see tubers from MOM and to date have reared them successfully on a small scale.

Gardens were extensive and although the old gardens have nearly finished and the maturing of the young crops [illegible] / [was] awaited, there was no indication of food shortage.

Both the mountain natives and the coastal natives have ample supplies of pigs. The former keep them about their gardens, but the coastal natives generally have them wandering about the village. The KOIARE natives

have made an effort to improve the breeding standards and take more than usual care (for natives) in the housing and cleanliness of the pig runs. Requests were made for the purchase of Australian bred pigs from the Department of Agriculture. Numbers [illegible] already been promised for BUIN Sub-district and the KOIARE natives will be supplied with some upon their arrival.

Fish also have an important part in the diet. In the mountain streams fish up to three (3) feet long are speared; on the coast there was never (?) shortage of sea foods. The women spend part of their day gathering mussels in the fresh water streams at the back of KOIARE.

8.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK Contd.

Projects.

COPRA: It was very encouraging to see several villages ambitiously planning the future with emphasis on the economic enterprises. Unlike BUIN and SIWAI Sub-divisions, the rice interest has not reached these people and only in the south BANONI, inland plain have small experimental crops of rice have been planted. The natives are more interested in copra production. As villages such as MARIGA and KOIARE have xxx larger groves than I have seen elsewhere in the Sub-district, this is [a] wise lead. Although their groves were shattered badly during the war, the xxx industrious replanting since then is now showing rewards. Whilst they are on the edge of being the first natives to commence copra production in BUIN since the war, I feel it would be unwise to deflect their interest by the introduction of a new crop.

Problems that have arisen are: a) the natives of the inland South BANONI have long been and important labour pool for plantations in the KIETA and BUKA Passage Sub-districts and the loyalties to these Europeans still exist; b) having been accustomed to working under European supervision, the natives think twice before accepting employment to another native - this point crops up when ownership of the trees lies in the hands of only a few natives; c) the search for copra bags has not been satisfied yet and production cannot commence until sufficient supplies are held.

Land transport offers few difficulties as most of the copra-minded natives are not far from the beach. The natives could either dispose of their produce to any of the three (3) local Copra Buyers or direct to P.C.B., RABAUL. Mission workboats making frequent trips along the coast or the irregular barge trips could lift the copra from the beaches with no difficulty.

MARIGA, a particularly large village, owns a proportionately large number of trees. Here ownership rests in the Luluai and two natives in the main. The problem of securing labour from within the village, has been voiced, but I think this difficulty will solve itself once the natives see the benefits that will accrue.

At KOIARE where the natives are rapidly re-building their coco-nut groves, this question of labour does not arise as ownership is spread more evenly xxxxamongst them. Trees should be in full bearing in another two years, when they hope to commence production.

Other villages such as MATSUNKEI and JABA are also planting up areas of trees but it will be several years before the tree start bearing. For the present they are content to sell their nuts to the NAGOVISSI natives. The price of five (5) edible nuts for 1/- and four (4) for re-planting for 1/- seems excessive and they are being encouraged to return to the previous price of 10 for 1/- and 5 for 1/-, respectively.

At TORAKINA where the natives are complaining of their difficulty

in procuring nuts for re-planting, there should be little to obstruct them in buying supplies from BUKA Island now they have received their War Damage Compensation. The Agricultural Officer at SOHANO will be asked by separate memorandum, whether he could arrange the purchase of some.

PEANUTS: In the meantime these latter natives, seeing how far [they are] behind other villages towards securing a cash crop, request assistance in developing a rapid harvesting plan. Small quantities of peanuts have been grown and are being re-planted but larger supplies are needed. Their one enemy in the success of the crop is the destructive rats. The purchase of supplies of mxxxxxxxx Rat-bait or some insecticide perhaps could overcome this menace. Further enquiries will/ [be] made for the natives.

Elsewhere in the Sub-division little attention has been given to peanuts, but many gardens have small patches of them.

COCOA: A Mission educated native of KABATO Village, in the Central group, requested information on the planting of Cocoa. It appears that he has [illegible] previous experience with this crop and feels that it would be

9.

NATIVE LIVESTOCK AND AGRICULTURE Contd.

Projects - COCOA.

that it would be a success in the area. His arguments against copra production were very practical and stressed the difficulty of overland transport with which I agreed. however the TAUNGARUNGA River is navigable by canoes to within an hour's xxx walk from KARATO and should be considered as a means of transport for not too bulky cargo. Details of the soil and climate were given to this native to hand to the Agricultural Officer when he visits him for further advice on the subject.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

Language: The BANONI Sub-division with few exceptions speaks (?) single language known as the DARATUNA dialect. It is spoken from DARARA to MATSUNKEI and right through the area to LARUMA, north of the LARUMA River. Fifteen (15) miles up the LARUMA River, KERIANA village lying inside the BANONI boundary belongs to the RODAKAS language group. Rather than move back closer to their group, the KERIANAS are more inclined to draw nearer the BANONI coastal people.

The villages lying inland from KOIARE near the KIETA border, with the exception of WANEKAN village, speak the TAPEI dialect. Mr. D.L. Oliver in his "Studies in the Anthropology of Bougainville, Solomon Islands" does not tabulate this group and it is suspected that it is a branch of the central group, who speak a Papuan type language known as EIVO. The DARATUNA speaking KOIARE natives say there are no similarities in the languages and that they cannot understand TAPEI. WANEKAN Natives have had a varied history. It is formed by the amalgamation of TAGAS, a formal coastal village and xxxx SISIKA village, both groups speaking the wide-spread DARATUNA dialect.

Clans: The clan system is basically the same as elsewhere in the BUIN Sub-division district, but appears [illegible] complicated by numerous sub-clans and totems. The two large clans into which the great majority of natives may be classified are known by the names of the birds KOKOMO (the Horn-billed) and MANUNGLEI (the Eagle). There are the exceptions of the few natives belonging to the sub-clans, KIARA and SILUPIM, of the MANUNGLEI clan and KOKI, the sub-clan of KOKOMO. These minor clans are bound by the same set of social laws and obligations as the mother clan. They may not marry within their clan or the parent clan.

The White Pig and Bagana Volcano Fable:

Until three years ago two (2) villages were living in the bush close to the foot of MT. BAGANA, an active volcano. Because of BAGANA's danger they were instructed to move their villages further away from the volcano and are now living nearer the coast. Their gardens, though, remain in its foot hills. Little by little their surprising lack of fear for the volcano's fierce potentialities came to be understood. It was while visiting TENEREPAIA village that I noticed a huge white pig, basking in the sun. It was a sacred pig they told me. It could never be killed for any normal feast. The owner of

the pig, LUPARI and old man of very great influence (see above N.A.) did not wish to discuss the pig any further and several days later, I learnt the reason for his reticence.

BAGANA is the dubious friend of these mountain folk, a rather awesome old man but apparently not a clever one. He does not like strangers searching and working about his lower reaches and crevices and xxxxxxxxxxxx signifies his distaste by threatening to throw out the boiling lava which bubbles within him. Whenever he becomes particularly angry, he shoots dense clouds of smoke and stones into the sky and fearsomely shakes the ground, threatening to split it open and swallow everything within reach. Then the natives crowd into the meeting house whilst LUPARI, the owner of the sacred white, pig stands looking up towards BAGANA, holding the pig above his head and crying: "BAGANA, BAGANA! Do not forget your friends of the white pig! Do not harm us and we promise you the pig for your feasting!" Should BAGANA's anger burst out, pouring its molten Styx over the countryside, the people of the white pig know that BAGANA's flood will turn its course from them, that they alone will be saved.

10.

ANTHROPOLOGY Contd.

The natives have not yet had occasion to xxx sacrifice the pig and feel that they have out-smarted the old man of the mountain by having forgone their promise.

It is told that LUPARI is in sympathy with BAGANA and when he rumbles is conversing with LUPARI. Much of LUPARI's authority is accredited to his associations with BAGANA.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS AND VILLAGES

On the 20th October all village officials from IABA to LARUMA met at KOIARE to select a senior official for the upper part of BANONI. They agreed that his duties were to be:

1. To carry out patrol duties paying particulat attention to a) sanitary arrangements and disposal of refuse,b) the wild pig menace to gardens, c) roadwork and up-keep of Administration Medical Aid Posts;
2. To advise less experienced officials in the handling of minor disputes that may come before them;
3. To act as the area's representative, to be prepared to regularly visit BUIN Head-quarters and bring before the Assistant District Officer any problems or subject n(?)()ding clarification that pertains to the area.

Upon my arrival at KOIARE the following day, officials inforced [me] of the meeting and submitted that NAUBA, Luluai of KOIARE village, be permitted to accept these wider responsibilities. He is a wealthy and much respected elder and I feel he is a suitable nominee who will conscientiously carry out the required work.

Since the death of Paramount Luluai, MAKOxxxxxxxxxxxxx the natives of the lower BANONI area, have sought a successor and the Tultul of MARIGA, SEIBA, has been the choice. By the appointment of SEIBA and NAUBA as their unofficial leaders of Lower and Upper BANONI respectively, the Sub-division becomes politically split into two parts. The former Paramount Luluai found also the area much too big and inaccessible for one man to look after.

The Tultul of MARIGA's authority is accepted by the BAITSI language group, four (4) SIWAI villages and through the southern portion of BANONI.- in all over fourteen (14) villages, spread out through a large area. SEIBA has near MARIGA. xxx

The officials of the north-western villages need assistance in their work. As mentioned above they have become lethargic in outlook and their state of their villages reflects it. Both TENEREPAIA and PIVA villages were in a particularly dirty state of disrepair. In the latter villageit is hoped that the recommended native for Tultul, will have sufficientenergy to rectify this state. The Tultul of KERIANA Village must be held responsible for the fact that one third ($\frac{1}{3}$) of his people had to be removed to hospital,upon my instructions. Most of them should have been treated six (6) months ago.

In the mountain villages behind KOIARE, the officials are not conversant with their duties, but what they lack in this respect, they gain by their enthusiasm. All villages with the exception of KARATO, (?)f had been recently re-built and were well laid out on the peaks of ridges. These officials also requested that tools for road-work be made available to them. A short visit to this group, before the next routine patrol would assist them greatly and give the officials much needed confidence in themselves.

At MAWARAKA, the need for an energetic Tulul to assist the aging Luluai, ROBOSI, is evident. There was no one suitable in the village for recommendation and the Luluai requested that the native KUMERIKO - KATABAI be asked to return to his village to accept the vacant position. KUMERIKO-KATABAI is at present employed by the Administration at GAROKA as a truck-driver. His return to the village is expected within six months.

11.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The road system maintained at the end of the war in 1946, linked this long Sub-division together by a coast road from MONTAPENA Point to LARUMA River. This long chain has now been broken in many places by the collapse and washing away of steel bridges, whilst other bridges have been removed by Salvage companies. Either the bush has over-grown the disused roads or the sea has torn them out, obliterating their remains completely. The coast road no longer exists. Now the convenient way of transport is by canoes along the coast and the natives prefer this to walking on the beaches. Sloped sharply into the sea, they make walking most uncomfortable.

At TORAKINA Harbour area, sufficient lengths of army roads are kept in repair by private Europeans, for their own requirements. Little work is required to maintain them inspite of the heavy motor equipment, using them. These roads link up with the native maintained roads to TENEREPAIA village and the LARUMA River. But for the necessary replacement of small bridges, transport could reach these terminii without difficulty. In order to reach KERIANA the LARUMA River is followed. Much of the old army road has been washed away by the changing course of the river.

To reach the mountain villages in the Central group, canoes take one xx a mile up the REINI River. From here a single track links up the villages, gradually becoming more rugged as it penetrates inland the to KIE(?)A boudnary. Commendable efforts have been made in keeping the track cleared right to WANEKAN. Undoubtedly encouragement was given by the owners of the now defunct (?)LILEI Mine. The natives asked for sarifs and shovels to assist their work.

In Southern BANONI, road work is done every Monday, but numerous rivers and streams flood over the tracks, after rain, turning them into a thick mire. Rain set in as the patrol travelled through this area and the tracks were covered with several feet of water. Some rivers are very difficult to cross by foot after rain, being narrow and swift; the PURIATA being impossible when in flood. From the PURIATA River back through the SIWAI and BUIN Sub-divisions to KANGU Station, a solid road built chiefly during the war, is kept in good two condition. Light motor transport can now reach the HONGORAI River, thirty/(30) miles from KANGU. Strong bridging is the greatest hurdle to overcome, but the SIWAI natives, working a week at a time under their own volitio(?), have steadily bridged the streams form the large MIBO River to the HONGORAI and are now streghthening them.

Pontton bridging,in the MONTAPENA Point area, is gradually being covered over by sand and water having been torn from their positions across streams. The work to recover these valuable materials becomes increasingly difficult each year.

HEALTH AND SANITATION.

1. Southern BANONI:

The Marist Mission at MAMAREGU staffed by a Sister gives ade-

quate services to te population. In addition there are Administration Aid Posts at both MENDAI, NAGOVISSI Sub-division and TOKONOITU, SIWAI Sub-division, which the natives also attend with minor complaints. The hygeine standards were satisfactory and the recent work of Native Hygeine Assistants was brought a great improvement in the types of latrines and methods of disposing refuse.

2. Central Group:

The Public Health Department established an Aid Post at KOIARE about six (6) months ago [which] adequately distributes medial treatment in the seven (7) villages. The health of the natives in the mountains was excellent, Tropical Ulcers and Yaws being rarely seen., but Tinea Imbricata was common. Most patients sick were attending the Aid Post during the patrol and it was impressed upon them that they must continue to do so when the patrol had left the area.

Sanitation was also of a very high standard. In the mountain villages there was a separate latrine and refuse hole for each house. The houses had the appearance of being constantly occupied.

12.

HEALTH AND SANITATION Contd.

3. North-western Area:

Not far from PIVA villages the Marist Mission has set up a temporary hospital with a staff of two (2) Sisters of Mary who are specialists in the treatment of Hansens Disease. An increasing number of patients are being cured and returned to their villages. I visited the patients and was both impressed and surprised to find them contentedly working on their gardens or occupied with school lessons. I have seen other isolation areas for natives inflicted with this sickness and have xxxx found great misery amongst many of these unfortunates. Little is needed to alleviate their sad situation and to this end, it is suggested that a limited appeal amongst the native population to raise funds for the purchase of gifts, should be made each year. Both the hospital staff and the patients would be most grateful for the assistance. The Sisters can only be admired for their fine work.

Patients from the nearby villages are treated for minor ailments but both lack of accommodation and shortage of foods does not allow the hospital to accept In-patients. Consequently the health of the natives in the more distant villages is very poor. At KERIANA village thirty-one(31) natives were ordered to receive medical treatment, out of a population of eighty-nine (89). Of these twenty-four (24) were suffering from old Tropical Ulcers, half of which should have received treatment six (6) months ago. When they have a cut or sore, the flies are kept away by covering the wound with soil. Pigs roam freely about the village so the earth is not particularly clean. Fortunately the Government trawler was visiting TORAKINA then, and fifteen (15) patients were carried to the coast and sent to BUKA PASSAGE Hospital. The remainder were billeted at PIVA Village and walked each day to the PIVA Hospital for treatment.

The Medical Officer, BUIN requested me to find the most suitable site for another Aid Post in the BANONI Sub-division. It was obvious that it had to be in this area. The natives selected a site about a mile south of the LARUMA River, on the inland road. They now only await the arrival of a Native Medical Assistant to direct them building it. It is pointed out that this Aid Post will not only be of value to the BANONI natives, but also RODOKAS people of KIETA, at the head of the LARUMA River and also the three (3) KERIKA villages on the opposite side of the LARUMA River in the BUKA PASSAGE Sub-district. These latter native have to walk for two (2) days to the Aid Post near the KORAO Marist Mission to receive treatment.

In the coastal villages particularly, sanitation was of a low standard. Pigs with their hordes of flies infested the villages. The foreshores were generally adapted for use as latrines.

CENSUS

Census figures were checked in all villages and new books were compiled where it had been omitted to do so previously. It is noted that last

complete census was carried out partly in late 1949 and partly in early 1950. My entries for births and deaths are those reported since the last complete census i.e. during the last three (3) years approximately. Where possible I have recorded the birth and subsequent death of a child in the intervening time, but it is possible that several have been overlooked. It is noted also that migrations have been compiled as affecting the Sub-district only.

An increase of approximately one,hundred and thirty (130) natives is recorded during the last three(3) years at this office.

PIVA Village not previously entered separately in the census, is a break-away group from LARUMA Village. It is neither convenient nor practical to continue entering their census as a single village.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

£3486-4-0 was paid [INTO] joint bank accounts, but there are a number of large claimswhich have not been returned to this office with [THE] required authorisation.

13.

EDUCATION

At MAMAREGU,Mission Mr. L. Schleiker, a pre war priest, assisted by a Sister conducts a school teaching the basic subjects of English, Writing, Reading and Arithmetic. The students carry out practical agriculture xxxxunder the Father's guidance and gain valuable/ [experience] in the handling of cattle which are bred at MAMAREGU.

In the [illegible] area near MARIGA Village, the Education Department has started a project for a Primary School, the natives being solely responsible for its building and up-keep. Land has been granted and the natives are still clearing the site and planting gardens. It is no easy task to prevent the natives' initial energy from glaffing, but SELbA, Tultul of MARIGA has kept the natives at the job. It is not expected that the school will be open until later next year.

There are no Mission or Village Schools in the Central Group or North-western Area. The Mission school at TORAKINA has been closed for six (6) months.

It is in such areas as this where the facilities for education are not adequate that xxxxxxxxx compulsory could not be achieved for some years. The natives were urged to support the Primary School at MARIGA and when-ever possible, to send their children to available schools.

MISSIONS

Marist Missions are stationed at MAMAREGU and TAORAKINA, each being staffed by a Father and two Sisters. At PIVA there is also the Marist Seminary run by Fr. LeMay. Five (5) native seminarians are studying there and have one more year to complete before they can expect to be ordained into the Priesthood. Each has been studying for at least ten years, several for twenty years. They are selected widely from the two Territories, one being a Papuan, one a Buin native, one a Buka Islander and two TOLAI native from Rabaul.

The area is predominantly Roman Catholic, but the Seventh Day Adventist influence still exists at PIVA village. Before [the war] this sect had a teacher stationed there but since he has not returned the natives are accepting Roman Catholocism. Two of the young girls were at absent at Seventh Day Adventist schools in KIETA Sub-District.

(J. E. Norton)

Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A"

Sub District Office,

Buin,

Bougainville District,

10th Nov. '52.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY

Reg. No. 4158, Corporal PARENDÖ:

In carrying out the duties of the senior native member of the patrol, he could not be faulted. At all times his discipline was beyond reproach, his bearing smart and his unfailing good humour made him popular with the natives. This letter characteristic and his war time experience in the area, played an important role when approaching the native officials after three years during which a patrol had not visited the area.

Reg. No. 4142, Constable NARI:

An experienced and undemonstrative constable of the BANONI people. Carried out his duties with reliability and was invaluable as Interpreter. In his own right he has great power in the area. His services were invaluable.

Reg. No. 7022, Constable AUWI:

This constable is a new comer to this Sub District and as yet has not shown any progress in learning about the area. He is considerably retarded by his inability to speak Pidgin English and is very slowly at learning it.

(J.E. Norton)

Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "B"

"NATIVE MARRIAGES"

Particular required by D.S. Circular Memorandum of 25th August, 1950.

Males

| Village | Males | Males | Total | Bigamous | Marriages | Age |
|---------|-------|-------|-------|----------|-----------|-----|
| | | | | | | |

LARUMA 9 4 35 2 Prewar) Aged Luluai

2 Postwar)

2 Prewar Aged Elder.

KERIANA 17 8 51 2 Prewar 40 Luluai

TENEREPAIA 16 7 34 4 Prewar Aged Elder

3 Prewar 42 Luluai

2 Prewar 38 Traditional

PIVA 7 2 17 Nil

PURUATA 16 6 37 "

PEKO 5 5 18 2 Prewar 35 xxxxxxx

KOIARE 17 3 49 2 Prewar 38 Tultul

MOM 8 2 20 2 Prewar Aged Luluai

2 Prewar Aged Tultul

KAREKOPA 2 12 3 26 Nil

Recent.

ATANGATO 15 11 51 2/ xxxxxx Aged Luluai, Trad.

WANEKAN 5 2 14 Nil

KARATO 17 2 29 Nil

JABA 11 5 25 Nil

(?)AWARAKA 10 2 18 Nil

MATSUNKEI 10 3 26 Nil

MARIGA 41 16 90 2 Prewar Aged Traditional

2 Prewar Aged Traditional

DARARA 18 6 47 2 Prewar Aged Luluai

2 Prewar Aged Elder.

(J.E. Norton)

Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "C"

REPORT - VILLAGE OFFICIALS _ BANONI .

| VILLAGE LULUAI | | REMARKS XX | TUTLTUL | REMARKS |
|----------------------|--|--|----------|--|
| LARUMA TARAIS | Aged, but very in -fluential (Probat) | | TABU | x R.P.N.G.C., popular. |
| PURUATA LILIPÍ | Aged, but ver in -fluential shortly to village. | | SIPIRINA | Absent but due to return |
| KERIANA Tultul | recommended | TOUTOU | | Has influence in own village but fails to use it. |
| TURIVAI | | Has authority, is keen. (Reccom.) | | |
| | | May stir up TOUTOU and natives to clean village. | | |
| PIVA - | Not necessary as village v.small. | PIRIRI (Reccom.) | | The head of this small village. |
| TENEREPAIA SIKORI | | He holds the auth- | SAROKO | Strongly recommended, |
| | ority but does not use it. Dirty village. | (Reccom.) | | ex R.P.N.G.C., young and sense of responsibility. |
| | Speaks only a little Pidgin. | | | |
| PEKO TAREVIA | Inexperienced and shy. Satisfactory. | - very small. | | Not required as village |
| KOIARE NAUBA | Very influential, natural and trad. leader. | xxROGOU | | Satisfactory. |
| MOM SAGAN | The traditional leader but in- effectual | MATER(?)ARA | | Also ineffectual. |
| KAREKOPIA BITOAKEI | A good leader and excellent village. | | TOVITUAN | Good, very keen. |
| ATANGATO TSISIOKEI | Shy, speaks only a little Pidgin Eng. An excellent village | | NAKURITA | Fair, speaks a |
| WAN(?)AN K(?)RA(?)() | The trad. leader. (Reccom) | natives assist on his being appointed. | SIUNIBU | Very good official. |
| XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX | Non P.E. speaker | | | |
| (?)ARATO KAGE(?)() | Ad drea(?)er, but in_ effective. | interest in his village after the patrol had been in area 3 weeks. | MONEI | Showed a little more |
| JABA NAGAT | Satisfactory | NATO | | Satisfactory. |
| MAWARAKA ROBOSI | Fair, a good leader | | | |

but rarely leads. Dec'd
MATSUNKEI TAIS Aged, very good SOMA Satisfactory
MARIGA MANGONU Serious at his work SEIBA Excellent, a recognised
leader of the BAITSI area
DARARA HORUI Very good KAKIRAU Old, but a very keen
old official.
(J. E. Norton)

Patrol Officer

BANONI SUB-DIVISION
BUIN SUB - DISTRICT.

BANONI SUB-DIVISION
BUIN SUB-DISTRICT.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER
YEAR 1952-53

30/14/83

CHM/VA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No. 30/2/2.

Bougainville District,
Headquarters, SOHANO,

21st January, 1953.

28 JAN 1953

MEMORANDUM:-

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - BUIN NO.3

O F

52/53 - MR. J. E. NORTON

Your 30 - 14 - 83 of the 30th December, 1952 refers.

With reference to answers made direct to the Assistant District Officer, Buin, as pointed out in your paragraph 2, the following action was taken:-

" NATIVE AFFAIRS.

4. Canvas for sail making may be ordered from the Bougainville Wholesale Society, Buka Passage.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

- 1,2,4,5. I have asked local Agricultural authority to supply.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

It is not the policy to appoint new Paramount Luluais.

However, pending the introduction of village councils, you could get round this by picking a suitable senior official to act as paramount in all but in name.

HEALTH & SANITATION

Collection may commence for purchase of Christmas presents for the Hansenites."

With reference to the section "Native Agriculture & Livestock" the following action has been taken by local Agricultural authority

1. It has been arranged to send a shipment of pigs.
2. Seed coconuts for replanting are being supplied by Co-operatives.
4. It is not deemed wise to send cacao seedlings in the absence of a trained officer to supervise planting and tending.
5. The director of Agriculture has been requested to increase

quota of seed issued to Buin, Sub-District.

M Fol(?)n R
[illegible] 29

/1

28/1
(C.H. Maclean)
A/District Commissioner.

30-14-83

30th December, 1952

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO

Patrol Report No.3 52/53-P/O J.E.Norton

A most interesting report. Mr. Horton is to be congratulated.

It is noted that replies to the questions posed by the P/O have been answered direct but it would have been of interest to me to know if the help required was available and how it was arranged.

A large sailing canoe approximately 20 ft.long does not sound right, 20 ft. is not long for a sea-going canoe.

Extracts have been forwarded to relevant departments.

(A.A.Roberts)
a/Director

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of BOUGAINVILLE Report No BN 4 of 1952/53

Patrol Conducted by A.K. Jackson, Actg. A.D.O.

Area Patrolled MAKIS PARAMOUNTCY, BUIN SUB-DIVISION,

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1 (M.R. HAYWOOD, C.P.O.)

Natives 4

Duration--From 24/11/1952 to 30/11/1952

9 12 52 11 12 52

Number of Days 11

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by-- District Services 19/1/1951

Medical 11/7 /1952

Map Reference Bougainville Island South Series 4 Miles to 1 Inch.

Objects of Patrol Revision census, Finalisation War Damage, Routine Duties.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES

AND NATIVE AFFAIRS.

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

30 / 12 1952

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £ 1837. 10. 6

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

1.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No: 30/1

Sub-District Office,

BUIN, BOUGAINVILLE.

17th December, 1952.

The District Commissioner,

Bougainville District,

HEADQUARTERS, SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT No. BN 4/52 -53

Report of a Patrol to the MAKIS Paramountcy, Buin Sub-Division

Buin Sub-District.

PREAMBLE.

Officer Conducting: A.K. Jackson, Actg., Asst. District Offi

Area Patrolled: MAKIS Paramountcy

Objects of Patrol: Revision census,

Finalisation of War Damage Claims,

Routine Duties.

Duration: 24.11.52 to 30.11.52 and

9.12.52 to 11.12.52

(11 days)

Personnel Accompanying:

Mr. M. R. Haywood to 30.11.52, (C.P.O.)

2 Members N.G.P.F.,

Paramount Luluai MAKIS

NHA SANGESI.

INTRODUCTION

Makis Paramountcy is the most Westerly of the four Paramountcies of the Buin Language group and borders the Siwai Census Sub-Division, which, though socially similar, is completely separate from it. Only at the border village of TAROPA does the line of demarkation become blurred for the people of this village alone are bilingual and have economic and social ties with Siwai.

The Paramountcy occupies a large area of the coastal plain and reaches up into the rugged foothills of the Crown Prince Range.

Nevertheless there are no social distinctions between plain and mountain dwellers and area names within the Paramountcy are determined by its dissection by the main rivers.

DAILY DIARY

24.11.52 By truck from BUIN to LAGUAI. Paid War Damage Claims. By truck to AKU. Continued payment War Damage.

25.11.52 Returned Bank statements to Buin, having paid all claims

above £40 into bank accounts. Revised census AKU. Proceeded to KOKOPO and LEROT revising census. Returned AKU and heard court cases at night.

26.11.52 AKU to TSIMBO. Revised census TSIMBO, TURIGAU and MORULA and returned to TSIMBO. Inspected gardens, and cemeteries.

2.

27.11.52 TSIMBO to TAROPA. Revised census, paid Pension ex-Lcpl MORMEI. Proceeded TUBOBISOU and revised census. Paid War Gratuities DIDAPUI and MUNIHA.

28.11.52 Inspected gardens TUBOBISOU. TUBOBISOU to SIURU and thence to PIRORUINO, revising census. Thence to KAUCAU, hamlet of TUBOBISOU not previously visited. Thence by bush track to TUBARU. Revised census.

29.11.52 TUBARU to LUKARURU. Revised census and inspected hamlet AKAMORO, seldom visited. AKAMORO to KOGISAGANO by bush track. Revised census KOGISAGANO and proceeded via hamlets to TUGIU.

30.11.52 Sunday. Inspected gardens and spent remainder day on courts.

1.12.52 1.30 am received urgent letter from Patrol Officer J.E. Norton that Mr Grahame had been killed in accident with explosives. Immediately packed up and sent for carriers. From YUGIU to NABAKU by foot thence by truck to Buin arriving 7.30 a.m.

9.12.52 By truck from Buin to TUARAGAI. Revised census and returned to TUGIOGU. Revised census. Held meeting of officials.

10.12.52 TUGIOGU to MOUAKE and IBIRO. Revised census and returned TUGIOGU, thence to NABAKU and AKU.

11.12.52 AKU to NAKOREI and LAGUAI revising census. Returned to Buin.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The most striking characteristic of this community is the extent to which it is influenced by a number of men of very strong personalities . These men do not form an organised group but the lack of friction between them gives every appearance of solidirity in influencing native opinion and activities.

They have risen to the forefront chiefly by sheer force of personal attributes: keen mentality, balanced judgement, realism - and only secondarily through hereditary status. In my estimation of importance these men are as follows:

Makis of AKU: Paramount Luluai MAKIS, xx of very high hereditary status, of an extremely active 60 years, through changing regimes has been in continous control of the area for over fifteen years.

He has an amazingly accurate mind and no social problem in his area is too small for his attention. He is at/ease with Europeans and understands their outlooks and ambitions. Fundamentally he has the welfare of his people every at heart.

A brief outline of MAKIS's life may be of assistance to following officers:

In about 1900 MAKIS and other young children were forcibly abducted by blackbirders when playing on the beach at TOKUAKA. He

was taken to Kieta and placed in the service of the German District Officer with whom he remained untilx the Australian xxxxxxxxxxx Occupation. He grew up with the District Officer's children, learning to speak German(a smattering of which he still retains) and learnt to read and write well.

MAKIS saw the Australian occupation at Kokopo and was gaoled with his master for several days and then allowed to return to his village. Some time in the 20's he took a second wife which led to friction with the local Mission, and MAKIS was finally stuck several times with a stick. The matter was settled out of court by the District Officer. (MAKIS claims that he has no bitterness) . For many years he worked as coxswain and pilot at all main ports in the Territory until his return to his village in 1938.

It was about this time that he was appointed Paramount Luluai.

3.

During the Japanese occupation MAKIS cooperated with the Japanese for a time. However it is questionable whether his loyalty was in issue. Without doubt, he came to realise that their rule was despotic and it is considered that his loyalty is absolutely with his Administration.

KUNKA of TUBARU, Administration employee.

Of slightly lower hereditary status, some/[fifteen] years younger and slightly more active, KUNKA has been employed intermittently as a driver for the last twenty years.

Like MAKIS, KUNKA was detribalised for many years. Some time in the 20's three members of the N.G.P.F. were killed by natives of KUNKA's village. A punitive expedition took place and the village was burned to the ground. KUNKA was taken with other natives to Sohano, his mother and father having fled from the village. He then grew up on Government stations having been adopted by RAREN of MALASANG, Buka Passage, and only in recent years, since the last war, has returned to this sub-district, where he is employed by the Administration as driver and mechanic.

KUNKA has tremendous commercial influence. He owns three trucks, has three trade stores, two bakeries and large rice gardens producing approximately two tons of excellent rice annually which he sells through his stores. His rice is machine-hulled by his own huller for which he charges other natives 25% of the production value of their crop to hull.

Nevertheless, he identifies himself more closely with the Administration than with the native people. He lives in European fashion and keeps himself apart from the natives.

TOMO of KOKOPO, Luluai.

TOMO has very great influence in his immediate area only. He is about 42 years of age, well educated and of strong personality. MOROKEN of KAUCAUAI, Native.

MOROKEN is not of high hereditary status but is nevertheless most influential. He was employed for many years as personal servant to Judge Phillips. He lives in European fashion and has a bakery. ANIS of TUGIOGU, Luluai.

Of low hereditary status, he is of strong personality, well educated, and has considerable local influence.

PUREITA of LAGUAI, Luluai.

Of very high hereditary status, he is a conservative force in the community.

The only native of considerable power in the area who does not appear to be pro-Administration is ex-Constable TEBORO. He is a Loyal Service Medallist and Police Pensioner but there is evidence

that because he has not been given authority in his village he has become a definite trouble-maker. A court decision against him several years ago has led to a feud between him and the Tultul of MORULA, BAKARA, and appears to be the origin of his discontent. TEBORO has been warned that his disaffection has been noted, and he has been encouraged to assist the officials instead of hindering them.

Particulars required by DS Circular Memorandum of 25th August, 1950, Native Marriages, have been included as Appendix A. On this subject, it is to be noted that traditionally only the members of the chiefly group "mumis" were entitled to take a second wife.

One disturbing feature of this society is the very large number of widows who have refused to remarry. Paramount Luluai MAKIS advises that they are a constant source of trouble, and gave his opinion that

4.

it was preferable that young men who have affairs with them should make some payment to them. He was advised that this was definitely against Christian principles and that he should do all he could to encourage the widows to remarry.

Nevertheless, viewed as a whole, it is considered that the community is an exceedingly well settled one, developing healthily and steadily.

Law and Order

At KOKORO Village settlements were made to several long-standing feuds which ha[ve] long caused this village to be a hot-bed of discontent.

In 1950 KURIBEIO of KOKOPO took as second wife the sister KURUKU of TAROPA of his first wife PAI. A dispute developed between him and UGUEI, Luluai of TAROPA, guardian of KURUKU. KURIBEIO was attacked by UGUEI and two other natives, KATOGO and SIGARES. This led to court action and the three assailants were fined for assault.

However, it was agreed that KURUKU should remain with KURIBEIO.

Some time late NUNU of KOKOPO attempted to induce KURUKU to leave KURIBEIO. KURIBEIO got to hear of it and assaulted NUNU. This led to them both being gaoled under N.A.R.. KURIBEIO then agreed to divorce KURUKU at her request and she then married SIPONA of AKU. However, she has since had a child which, by simple mathematics, should be KURIBEIO's, and the latter now desires KURUKU to return to him.

The decision reaches was: 1) that KURKU was to remain with her second husband SIPONA, who has to pay to KURIBEIO the original bride price paid by him, 2) that the child was to remain with KURUKU until January, 1958, when it could elect which parent it desired to remain with. In the meantime, KURIBEIO can give the child presents.

In 1948 TAMOGA, wife of Constable BUKI, heard that he had married again in the Central Highlands. She therefore decided to divorce him. KASIRIM of KOKOPO desired her and therefor put aside his own wife, who wa s pregnant to him at the time, to marry her. The matter came before a former officer who ruled that KASIRIM must pay £3 per annum to his first wife LUKAU for maintenance of the child. Such money has never been paid.

The matter came before the court on an application by LUKAU for payment of the maintenance and KASIRIM has been ordered to make all back payments at the rate of £3 annually since the birth of the child (25/12/48), and to continue such payments until the child is ten years of age or until IUKAU remarries whichever is the earlier.

At TUGIU a charge again UGUEI, MONARE and DENDEN of TAROPA

was laid by NUNU of SIURU that they had made up a lampoon ridiculing him and his wife. The matter was settled out of court by payment of compensation. Additionally Iuluai UGUEI of TAROPA has been suspended from office for three months, for the matter is a serious one in native eyes.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK D of Ag.

Gardens were inspected for the majority of villages. There are ample food supplies, despite the fact that the patrol visited the area after a period of semi-drought which had resulted in shortages in the coastal villages. The main crops are sweet potato, Yam, mami, bananas, Kongkong Taro with rice as an increasingly important subsidiary.

Milk thistle is becoming a great menace to gardens throughout the area and instructions under 79(A) (2) N.A.R., that the milk thistle must be eradicated by burning before plants run to seed, were given. This instruction was received most popularly by all responsible natives.

At all villages a short talk was given on the proposed Agricultural Show to be held on Australia Day (26 January) 1953.

5.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH D.P.H. Extract plus Census Sheet.

There are two Administration Aid Posts in the area, at KUAPI and PADIDO and a Mission Hospital newly built at Piano Marist Mission.

It is considered that the area is an extremely healthy one, very free from serious illness. However, the number of skin (?) complaints is alarmingly high. Of the sixty cases seen requiring treatment, fiftyfour were skin complaints - mainly tropical ulcers, scabies, girili and secondary yaws.

In most cases patients were receiving treatment but lists of names were taken and progress will be checked by medical staff in six weeks time.

It is considered that the comparatively high number of skin complaints may be attributed to poor sanitary conditions and habits. Great emphasis was placed on village and personal cleanliness and officials were encouraged to draw up simple village rules to raise the standard. Suggestions were as follows:

1. that village be fenced to keep out pigs,
2. that couch grass or clover be planted around the villages,
3. that houses be washed periodically,
4. that children at least be made to wash daily.

The Medical Officer has recently promulgated instructions that deep trench latrines must be dug in all villages, replacing the former method of disposal in streams. Already 51 latrines have been dug and N.H.A. SANGESI appears to be doing an excellent job in obtaining village co-operation. He has all the enthusiasm of The Specialist!

Cemeteries were inspected, or enquiries made about them, in all villages. The majority were overgrown with grass and poorly marked and instructions have been given for this to be rectified.

EDUCATION D of Ed.

It is considered that in the field of education the advancement of this community is slipping badly. There are only four village schools at two villages in the area and it is perhaps cynical to note that it is at these two villages, KOGISAGANO and NAKOREI, that Mission adherence is divided. It is considered that the majority of Chatechists are not anxious to give school in as indicated by the fact that of 24 Chatechists in the area seven are absent at work. The task of schooling demands a great deal of time and is pecuniarily unrewarding.

Particulars required by DS memo of 27th November, 1950,

are as follows:

KOGISAGANO 2 R.C. Teacher 5 girls 2 boys

1 Methodist " 1 " 2 "

NAKOREI 1 R.C. Teacher - 7 "

1 Methodist " - 7 "

15 R.C. Teachers not giving schooling

1 Methodist " "

1 S.D.A. " "

7 R.C. Teachers absent.

ROADS & BRIDGES G.S.

Roads in the area are excellent. The main arterial road from Buin Station to AKU is being extended to the Siwai Sub-Division, and a branch road from KUAPI via PIANO is also suitable for heavy transport. It is intended to examine the possibilities of bringing the PORROR River with Bailey Bridging from Siwai Sub-Division.

6.

VILLAGES & VILLAGE OFFICIALS

With the exception of the villages of KOKOPO, TOARAGAI, IBIRO and NAKOREI there is room for considerable improvement in the housing at all villages. The tendency is for houses to be built too high off the ground and construction is in the main very flimsy. Houses are in a reasonable state of repair, but by no means as good as they could be. At the villages of TURIGAU PURARUINO and LUKARURO housing is particularly poor and progress will be closely checked.

Village Officials

Paramount Luluai MAKIS has excellent control over all officials, which he uses wisely. However, there is a tendency for officials to do nothing unless MAKIS directs them. They lack initiative and drive, despite the fact that they are the leaders of their communities.

CENSUS

Attendance at census was excellent and before the patrol left the area all but two natives at present in the area were seen. The excellent state of the village books made it possible to conduct a very accurate census. It will be noted that there is a small discrepancy of 10 between this census and that last conducted on patrol BN 4 of 1950/51. This is entirely accounted for by New Names - for the most part where females' names had been struck off when they married to other villages and had not been included in their husbands' villages.

| | | | |
|-------------------|------|----------------------|----|
| Previous census: | 1662 | Less Migrations Out: | 10 |
| Migrations In | 6 | Deaths | 56 |
| Births | 142 | | |
| 1810 less 66 | - | 1744 | |
| Total this census | | 1754 | |

WAR DAMAGE

A total of £1837.10.6, of which £1355.3.6 was paid into Joint Accounts for claims over £40, was paid on this patrol, completing payments for the area.

MISSIONS G.S.

The area is predominantly Roman Catholic, the Marist Mission having a large station at Piano in the area. At KOGISAGANO, NAKOREL and TUGIOGU there are small followings of the Methodist Mission and at the last mentioned village a small following of Seventh day Adventists.

There appears to have been some falling-off in religious

worship during the last year, and the practice of holding daily morning and evening services is no longer universally followed. It is considered that the communities have been rather upset by the absence of Chatechists who have left for work.

GENERAL Extract to records.

For Japanese Graves were located in the area, as follows:

Location: Near TOKUAKA on Number buried Remarks

| | | |
|------------------|---|-------------------------|
| road from AKU | 1 | - |
| 200 yds from | 5 | - |
| TOKUAKA | | |
| 800 yds North of | 2 | Names: MIABE and OGATA. |
| KOKOPO | | |
| LAGUAI at KOIRU | 4 | |

(A.K. Jackson)

Actg. A.D.O.

7.

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY (?)om of Police.

Reg. No. 2261, Const. KUNDI A most reliable and conscientious constable. Carries out patrol duties well and is popular with native people.

Reg. No. 7408, Const. SANIK A very good constable. Is new to this area but carried out all duties conscientiously and well.

(A.K. Jackson)

Actg. A.D.O

APPENDIX A Ex to Mr Jul(?)i(?)

Particulars required by DS Circular memo of 25th August, 1950

NATIVE MARRIAGES

| | Married | Single | Total | BIGAMOUS | MARRIAGES | Mans | | |
|------------|---------|--------|------------|---------------------|-----------|-------|----------------------------|---------|
| Village | Males | Males | Population | No. | No. | Wives | Age | Remarks |
| AKU | 12 | 2 | 78 | - | | | | |
| TOKUAKA | 4 | 2 | 37 | - | | | | |
| KOKOPO | 20 | - | 94 | - | | | | |
| LEROT | x8 | 2 | 43 | - | | | | |
| TSIMBO | 8 | 3 | 51 | - | | | | |
| TAROPA | 8 | - | 36 | - | | | | |
| TURIGAU | 1 | 0 | 6 | 74 | - | | | |
| MORULA | 12 | 2 | 62 | 1 | 4 | 48 | (TOOM) Very high chief. | |
| TUBARU | 17 | 4 | 94 | - | | | | |
| | | | | ((Commoner formerly | | | | |
| TUBOBISOU | 11 | 4 | 64 | 2 | 2 | 43 | gaoled murder. | |
| | 2 | 34 | Elder | | | | | |
| SIURU | 1 | 1 | 5 | 107 | 1 | 2 | 28 | Elder. |
| LUKARURU | 24 | 7 | 141 | | 1 | 2 | 33 | Elder. |
| TUGIO | 18 | 3 | 105 | 1 | 2 | 24 | Luluai. | |
| KOGISAGAnO | 11 | 9 | 127 | | 1 | 2 | 28 | Elder. |
| TOARAGAI | 15 | 2 | 73 | - | | | | |
| TUGIOGU | 26 | 4 | 151 | - | | | | |
| IBIRO | 6 | - | 33 | - | | | | |
| MOUAKE | 9 | 2 | 42 | - | | | | |
| NABAKU | 8 | 6 | 84 | - | | | | |
| NAKOREI | 6 | 1 | 45 | 1 | 2 | 40 | Elder. | |
| KAUKAUAI | 4 | - | 26 | | 1 | 2 | Aged | Elder. |
| LAGUAI | 30 | 7 | 187 | 1 | 2 | Aged | Elder. | |
| | 1 | 2 | 35 | Commoner. | | | | |
| TOTAL | 278 | 71 | 1754 | | 11 | | | |

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

MAKIS PARAMOUNTCY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. 6 of 1952-1953.

Report of a patrol to the KONO Paramountcy, BUIN Language group, BUIN Sub-District.

Officer conducting patrol A.J. Humphries

Area patrolled Kono Paramountcy, BUIN

Language Group

Objects of patrol Census and routine administration.

Duration Tuesday 14th April to

Friday 24th, 1952 (incl)

Monday 27th April

Monday 4th May.

Personnel accompanying Mr. M.R. Haywood, Cadet P.O.

Reg. No.4158 Cpl.PARENDO

4021 L/Cpl. MO(?)OBE

6428 Const.PIPEN

7551 BAKANAU

7408 SANIK

7409 SAPIKRO

7701 PELIS

INTRODUCTION:

This patrol was planned originally to permit payment of outstanding War Damage Claims; when instructions were received to suspend payment of claims, however, it was decided to carry out a patrol of this area nonetheless, as it was approximately a year since full census had been taken in this area. Having reached, on the day before Anzac Day, the nearest inland village in the area to BUIN I continued on to BUIN to attend the Anzac Day ceremony there, and visited the three coastal villages on Monday 27th April ; the visit to the other coastal village (ORAVA) was deferred until opportunity offered (in the shape of natives visiting the station) for advice to be sent to the village of my intended visit. This explains the broken nature of the itinerary. The opportunity was taken during the patrol to locate any Japanese graves and cemeteries - the result of my inquiries appears as Appendix I.

The patrol revealed a mainly satisfactory state of affairs - the only disturbing feature was in the field of health, and will be dealt with under that heading. Otherwise, I was gratified with the general state of

the area. It was last patrolled in May and September 1952 by Mr. Butcher, Patrol Officer.

The area known as the KONO Paramountcy, coming under the (nominal, at least) control of Paramount Luluai KONO, of MOISURU Village may be thought of as a rough quadrilateral, having as its northern side the LULUAI River, its north-west/south-east side the MULIKO River, and its remaining sides the Bougainville coast from MULIKO mouth to the LULUAI mouth. All the villages visited lie within those boundaries, with the exception of the two coastal villages LAMUAI and UGUIMO (more properly spelled UKUMU), which lie on the beach between BUIN and the MULIKO mouth. The furthest villages inland (KEKEMONA and KOKOSINA) lie less than 22 air-miles from BUIN, though it is a long day trip by bicycle and on foot from BUIN to these villages.

2/

Introduction cont.

Although the inland area, from the map, would appear to be extremely rugged and broken going, it actually is mainly not so, as it consists in general of a fairly level plateau, broken by numerous streams, whose steep gullies present the only obstacle to easy movement. The track between gullies in the hills is almost wholly jeepable, though the actual crossing of the gullies, if it were ever contemplated, would require (i) dismantling the vehicle, or (ii) extremely expensive suspension bridges.

The area is mainly a homogeneous group, having the same language (BUIN) and the same customs, but it is noticeable that the furthest inland people seem not really at home in the company of those nearest the coast, and vice versa, and it is easy to see the greater effect of European contact in the people nearest the coast. These differences are superficial only, of course, and one may accurately call these people one group with identical customs. I would say that the differences, slight though they are, are almost wholly the effect of the differing degree of European contact. As one indication of this I [may] point out that there is a greater incidence of polygamous marriage in the inland villages (though it still occurs, of course, in the coastal and near coastal villages).

As stated above, a number of Japanese graves and cemeteries were located. One noticeable feature of native response to my queries was their extreme reluctance to divulge information on the subject. The information literally had to be extracted from them. So marked was this reluctance that, in the earlier stages, the subject had to be pressed in the face of flat denials of the existence of any graves in the area. I can offer only two suggestions for the reasons behind this reluctance - (i) native fear that even at this late stage confession of their knowledge of Japanese cemeteries might be construed as confession of too full a knowledge of Japanese war-time activity, with consequent accusations of collaboration and (ii) fear that disclosure of information might have a corollary their being called upon to assist in the disinterment of the bodies. I am rather inclined to support this

latter as the probable reason behind the native secretiveness on the matter (even though the purpose of the inquiry was fully explained to them) because, after I had visited one or two sites, and it became apparent that my only interest was to locate and pin-point the areas concerned, the initial reluctance diminished, though it certainly did not disappear entirely. In connection with this matter, I venture to suggest that the visit of Japanese War Graves teams if it eventuates, will present some ticklish problems, unless the teams are wholly self-contained as regards labour. If my proposed reason (i) above is valid, there will be an even greater reluctance to work for the Japanese, quite apart from the real native distaste for any work involved in the process of disinterment of corpses.

DIARY:

April 14th By truck from KANGU to TABAGO Catholic Mission after a late start. Slept at TABAGO as the guest of Rev. Fr. Flannery.

This marks almost the limit of vehicle transport. From here on the patrol went on foot.

April 15th Left TABAGO 0740, took census at TURITAI and UBABAKOGU, and carried on to URIA took census and slept.

3/

DIARY cont.

April 16th Left URIA 0705, examined some hot springs at the PIRIAS River nearby, and arrived at PAGUI No.2, took census there, moved on to BOTULAI, took census and slept.

April 17th Left BOTULAI at 0715, took census at ORIMARI, and SULEKUNU, slept at SULEKUNU.

April 18th Left SULEKNU, took census at KEKEMONA and KOKOSINA, returned to ORIMAI and slept.

April 19th Sunday observed at ORIMAI.

April 20th Left ORIMAI 0705 for BOGISAGO; arrived there and went on to PAURUKU, took census there, back to BOGISAGO, took census there and at METEKIRU, slept at BOGISAGO. Mr. Haywood returned to BUIN direct to attend to mail, etc. for the Sandringham aircraft.

April 21st From BOGISAGO to LUKAUKO, took census there, thence to MOGOROI, took census and slept.

April 22nd From MOGOROI back inland to OROROI, took census thence through MOGOROI to PILILALU PARARO, KAITU back to LUILAU, TABAGO, KOMAI and to KAAMORO rest house and there slept.

April 23rd Took census at KAAMORO, KIKIBATSIOGU, LAKOEI, IAMARU, TAGURUAI, MUGUAI and KOGU. Slept at LOGU.

April 24th Took census at MAIKA and TANDAREKI, where a truck met the patrol and took us back to BUIN.

April 27th Visited and took census at MOISURU, LAMUAI and UKUMU, then back to BUIN by M.V. ISIS.

May 4th By M.V. ISIS to ORAVA Village, took census, thence back to BUIN.

One fact, applicable to every day except April 14th, and May 4th, is that the patrol encountered heavy rain - very heavy rain.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

In my first visit to this area, in early 1947, I described these natives as apathetic, and was rebuked verbally by H.H. the Administrator of that time, Colonel Murray. The impression I received on that patrol is much the same as I formed on this, but I feel now that the more apt word is lethargic. I find it very difficult to describe precisely what I mean. It

certainly is not laziness, since there is no place for that in their way of life, and it is not their apparent docility, because I have long since ceased to regard the BUIN people as docile, despite their being apparently so.. whatever its origin there is obvious about them an air of something which for want of a better word I must call lethargy. They are, however, courteous, hospitable and thoughtful - or so I found them. All seemed pleased enough to see the patrol, and, especially in the furthest inland villages, were generous with food for police and for Mr. Haywood and myself. Almost without exception, instructions given by previous patrols had been fully carried out. The only question which seemed to exercise them was the eternal pigs v. gardens argument. One or two villages had voluntarily enclosed their pigs, so that the question of pig damage to gardens cannot arise.

4/

Native Affairs cont.

The inland villages, living on a plateau deeply broken by steep gullies, are in an excellent position to do this, since the gullies present nearly impassable barriers to pigs. Further down, however, the problem arises still - the younger people, especially, seem to prefer to enclose the pigs, and leave the gardens unfenced, but this cannot become universal until all follow it, when open warfare may be declared on wild pigs, and ipso facto any pig in a garden is wild, but in the meantime the Native Administration Regulations protect the owner of the pigs. For myself, I beg to suggest that it would be advantageous generally to insist on the fencing of the pigs, though I realise that that would involve a change in the existing regulations.

One fact which seems worthy of mention is that there is still a number of polygamous marriages standing the greater number is in the inland villages, though they occur in all the area visited. And there are still natives wishing to contract them, though the mission influence appears strong enough to render them cautious about so doing. Several inquiries on this subject were addressed to me; in reply I stated that the Administration disapproved but did not forbid such unions.

The other impression which I formed during this visit is that there seemed to me to be a hardening (if one may call it so) in the attitude of these natives to the Missions. I could not offer a specific instance in support of this, but I did get the impression that these natives are rather less inclined than before to follow unquestioningly the advice and instructions of the Missions.

Over all, the impression given by this visit is pleasing.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK:

Throughout almost the whole of this area there are no markets available to induce the natives to engage in cash-cropping, so that their present agriculture is on the traditional subsistence basis, with the staple being sweetpotato, with yams and various forms of taro (the former taro staple still will not grow). It seems unlikely that the furthest inland villages can engage in any cash-cropping other than on a most minute

scale, since the only transport available is human portage. It is hoped, however, that reliable transport may eventually become available at BUIN, in which case it would be possible for villages in this area as far inland as OROROI to be assured of a market for their crops.

A sample of rice was offered the patrol at KOGWIKIRU.

I tried the rice and it seems of good quality without the sourness associated with SIWAI rice. Rice also tried this rice and pronounced it satisfactory. Pigs are plentiful throughout the area and seem to be of good quality. I do know that advantage has been taken of the opportunity to import better quality Australian and semi-Australian pigs with very obvious beneficial results. Poultry is not unduly plentiful and seems mainly a typical scrawny native fowl. Some ducks were seen but they are not plentiful though of good appearance.

5/

MEDICAL & HEALTH

Since a Medical Assistant did not accompany the patrol, a separate report is attached - Appendix II.

EDUCATION:

There are two mission stations in the area staffed by Europeans - the MArist mission at TABAGO, the Methodist mission at KAHILI. Schools are conducted at each of these two missions. An indication of the attendance figures at the TABAGO Mission Station may be got from the census figures attached - with the exception of URIA, PAGUI and URAVA villages almost all the absentees at school are at TABAGO mission. The natives shown as absent from URIA and PAGUI attend a Seventh Day Adventist school (native-conducted) at ORAVA. The Methodist mission school at KAHILI appears to have students mainly from the SIWAI area. It is of interest to note that one only native from the whole area is attending the Government school at BUIN.

ROADS & BRIDGES:

Roads and tracks throughout the area are in good condition and well-maintained. Vehicles of all types may travel without difficulty as far as MOGOROI, and a very little work is required to make the road vehiculable past MOGOROI to OROROI. The branch from the main road near KOGU is vehiculable beyond MAIKA village, and, subject to a difficult crossing of the MULIKO River, to MOISURU mis sion. In addition, a further branch leaves the main road some two mile inland from Buin and provides a vehiculable road along the coast of MOISURU. If it is possible to bridge the UKUMU River near BUIN a very good road will be opened to MOISURU obviating the rather poor inland section of the present road. Of the main vehicular road to MOGOROI- OROROI, one river only has to be forded - the MULIKO. I think that it is xxx considerably more expensive to bridge the river at this point than the work would warrant. As stated in the introduction even the foot tracks are for quite some distances between gullies quite wide enough and sufficiently well-graded to permit vehicular traffic. Since the gullies are impassable for vehicles, however, they can be regarded only as foot tracks. I tentatively suggested that some of the narrower steeper gullies would lend themselves to bridging by vine suspension bridges, but my

statements and suggestions elicited little more than polite skepticism. There re, however, several gullies which could be easily and beneficially bridged by vine suspension bridges. Their bridging by this or any other means would be of benefit as much to the natives as to the Administration, and I intend to try a little propaganda on the subject. The overall system of roads and tracks is good.

VILLAGE OF FICIALS:

As must be expected village officials vary in capacity. Whatever their abilities, village officials throughout the area were uniformly trying to be helpful. Attached is a list Appendix III showing names of village officials with brief remarks.

CENSUS:

Village Population on REmister is attached. The total of these figures shows preponderance of total births over total deaths of 25 (65 births, 40 deaths) in approximately a year. This represents an increase of 1.2% approx.

6/

Census cont.

This seems a satisfactory rate of increase. Figures for absentees show a total that is not overall excessive though one or two villages have considerably more absentees than their population warrants. The two most noticeable cases are PAGUI, with a total of 23 absent out of a total population of 120; and URIA, with a total of 14 absent out of a total population of 68. ORIMAI with a total population of 168, has 15 absentees and LUKAUKO, whose total population is 90, population is certainly more than is desirable, but since most of the absentees are at school (mission) I assume there is nothing that can be done to remedy the situation. In any case, it must be borne in mind that these figures for natives absent at mission school include a number at TABAGO mission, which is a few hours' walk only from the villages concerned, and even those further afield are still at school within the Sub-District and at the most only two days' walk from their village. Absentees in employment are, I think, in no case excessive, and by far the preponderance of these are employed within the District. A break-up of figures for absentees is attached to the Village Population Register as Appendix IV.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:

This area, I think, has been thoroughly covered in this field, and I have no new information to report. Two items only which may be worthy of mention are (i) the practice of allowing a child's hair to matt and form into ringlets, and (ii) the presence of several of the platform pulpit-like structures erected for the ceremonial opening of a "haus garamut". The first practice, whose precise purpose I am not quite sure of, seems more common now than it was in 1946/7 when I last visited this area. The hair apparently is not washed until the child reaches the age of four or five years, and the scalp oils, etc. stiffen the (uncut also) hair, which then falls in tight ringlets over the child's forehead. The only solution which seems feasible, from the information given me, is that it is involved in the ceremonial thanks to the midwives assisting at the birth, in that they, in the

feast given when the hair is cut, are especially honoured. The second matte is apparently the revival of a custom which fell into disuse during and after the war (when there were neither the materials to build new "haus garamuts" nor sufficient pigs to slaughter to provide a sufficiently opulent feast) but has since been recommenced now that materials and pigs are more abundant. The platform itself consists of a wooden framework some 10 feet high on top of which is placed one or more small (?)ucket-shaped structures. This structure or structures is/are occupied by the person/persons providing the wherewithal for the feast, from which before the feast begins, he/they delivers a more or less self-congratulatory address.

I took some photos of children with the abovementioned ringlets, and of the structures, but unfortunately, owing to the difficulties and delays in amil from this station, they cannot be received in time for attachment to this report. I hope to forward them when prints are received.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:

As instructed by the District Commissioner, payments have been suspended. Some £7,000 remains to paid in this area.

7/

MISSIONS:

Three Missions operate in the area visited, though two only maintain European personnel therein.

The head-station of the Methodist Mission, in this sub-District, is at KAHILI, in this area. This station is staffed by Rev. A.H. Voyce and family, with Sister Beaumont. A mission school is conducted at KAHILI.

At TABAGO a Marist Mission station is conducted by Rev Father Flannery, who conducts a school there. He is assisted by Rev. Bro. Michael, an artisan.

The Seventh Day Adventist Mission works in this area, though the head-station is in the Kieta sub-District. One village, ORAVA, is wholly of that sect, and some progress is being made in one or two others.

The Marist Mission is the strongest entrenched in the area, having adherents in every village except ORAVA, and claiming most or all the inhabitants in most of the villages. The Methodist Mission is, I think, gaining ground, but so far it cannot, so far as I could see, claim all the members of one village as adherents. No specific area could be delineated as that in which the missions operate, though the Methodist influence seems strongest in the inland and hill villages, and the Marist Mission strongest in the coastal and near coastal section - but whereas the inland villages have strong Methodist influence, it is in villages which still seem predominantly Catholic, and in the villages near the coast the Marist Mission is almost unopposed.

GENERAL:

On the PIRIAS River, near URIA, some 100 yards down-stream from the crossing (i.e. where the URIA track to PAGUI - going inland) crosses the river) is a small hot spring, which was visited during the patrol. The area round the spring is a yellow-brown colour. The water is warm to hot, little if at all above body-heat, though it varies in temperature, according to the natives. The water steams and bubbles, but there is no obvious smell, either of sulphur or of decaying vegetation. In case it is of interest, I am enclosing with this report a sample of fossilised or solidified vegetable matter taken from the overflow area of the spring.

MAP:

A map of this area accompanied Patrol Report No. 1 of 1952/53, conducted by Mr. Butcher. No fresh information was obtained, and so no map is submitted for this report. A number of excellent bearings were taken, which should have been of use, but the compass used (the only one available) proved of such

poor quality that the bearings, though apparently excellent, as stated, were actually useless. The compass is a prismatic card type, but the card sticks and gives incorrect bearings.

(A.J.Humphries)

APPENDIX I.

JAPANESE GRAVES & CEMETERIES:

The following is the location of graves and cemeteries noted during this patrol:

- i. One long grave to the right of the MOGOROI - ORIMAI track going from MOGOROI to ORIMAI. The grave is on a ridge just past a small stream known as ROITINA and is about 50 yards off the track.
- ii. Two graves just to the left of the main road going inland from TABAGO Mission about 60 or 70 yards past the "haus garamut" near the Mission Station.
- iii. One small cemetery near KAITU village, across the river behind the luluai's house.
- iv. (Reported but not seen). A cemetery, size indefinited, near the junction of the MOROANA and LOBAI Rivers on the other side of the rivers, near the old pre-war BUIN-KIETA track.
- v. KOMAI - two graves near the main road near the village entrance on the BUIN side of the entrance.
- vi. At KAAMORO - one fair-size cemetery at the rear of the "haus garamut".
- vii. Near KOGU - One cemetery, number of graves indeterminable, about 10 minutes' walk along a bush track from the rear of the village in a direction away from the main road.
- viii. 20 minutes' walk from MAIKA towards MOISURU, thence 10 minutes' walk into the bush on the left, cemetery is on the bank of KO-OGU creek.
- ix. 5 minutes' walk from MAIKA towards BUIN, then 3 minutes into the bush at left.
- x. 5 minutes' walk towards KANGU from the MAIKA MUGUAI-BUIN road junction, then 3 minutes into the bush at left, cemetery is on the bank of OTUWAI creek.
- xi. Immediately opposite TANDAREKI village are 3 or 4 graves, right beside the main road.
- xii. 4 minutes' walk from first bridge inland on main road from TANDAREKI, then left into the bush for 6 minutes is a number of graves, then 2 minutes further walk is a number of holes

with unburied and partially-buried skeletons.

xiii. Near ORAVA village, just inland from the first point on the coast south-west from the village, is a group of graves.

Lest any of these directions seem unnecessarily obscure I must point out that local natives showed me the localities in question and can do [so again]

&

Appendix II : Medical/Health

Appendix to Patrol Report No 6 of 1952/1953, BUIN Sub-District,
BOUGAINVILLE District

As stated in the body of this report, the furthest village in this area is approximately 23 or 24 air miles only from BUIN, so that the most distant villages are one day only from the main native hospital in this sub-District. There are in addition, in the area visited, two Administration Village Aid Posts (at PAGUI - known to the natives as PARUINO - and at LUILAU) and a Mission Aid Post at KIHILI. The Aid Post at PAGUI gave the impression of being well run, and doing a very satisfactory job. There was very little sickness in the villages served by this Aid Posts, and those few natives whom I sent there for treatment were suffering from tinea, mainly. I found no serious cases in these villages. The Post at LUILAU, however, presents a very different picture. The N.M.A. i/c there does not impress me as a suitable type, and he has been accused, at another Aid Post where he formerly was stationed, of interfering with local women. The accusations would not support a court charge, but local opinion on his guilt was so strong that Mr Lorimer, then E.M.A. i/c Native Hospital, BUIN, shifted him to his present Post. Quite apart from this, however, his Post seems poorly attended, and in villages only an hour's walk away I found natives with advanced yaws. The N.M.A. (KIROGE) stated that he had not yet had time to visit these villages - at the time of my visit he had been in residence two months. From the general state of the Post - would say that he had not had much to detain him at the Post, so that he could quite well have visited the nearer villages. The worst state of health, by far, however, was in the villages between this Aid Post and Buin - within easy reach both of the Aid Post and of BUIN. These villages, very close to BUIN, had bad yaws, tropical ulcers and infected scabies. All cases requiring treatment were ordered to the Aid Post or to BUIN, and a check has been made to ensure compliance. It is pleasing to note, though, that there are now at BUIN a Medical Officer and a European Medical Assistant, whose presence, I am sure, will result in an improvement in native health.

A number of cases of elephantiasis were noted in the near coastal villages, doubtless the result of the location of their villages in the flat low-lands.

Actually, the total number requiring hospitalisation was not great, but it is my opinion that in these villages, near both an Aid Post and a Native Hospital, with their long contact with Europeans, a patrol should find no sick whatsoever, as they should voluntarily seek treatment.

Appendix LLI : Village Officials

Because of the short contact with each village Official, the opinion formed of their respective capabilities must be superficial, but an attempt has been made to give some idea of the impressions given.

| | | | | |
|-----------|---|--|--------------|-------------------------------|
| Village | Luluai | Tultul | | |
| UBUBAKOGU | SIUHU | Slow but a trier. | | |
| TURITAI | PAIS | Considerable influence, and a livewire. | | |
| URIA | TUUNU | Most unimpressive - teacher is power in village. | | |
| PAGUI 2 | HINESI | Not impressive, main interest betel-nut. | | |
| BOTULAI | TO-OMO | Old and dignified, but suffering considerable shame because of the amatroy activities of KATUARU, the Tultul, at present undergoing a gaol sentence for an affair with the former's wife. KATAURU I would recommend for dismissal, for his repeated flouting of the law. | | |
| ORIMAI | MISA | Not bright, and not apparently useful. | | |
| SULEKUNU | KUMAI | Not brilliant, but definitely willing. | | |
| PAKUI | very limited authority, apparently. | | | |
| MAIMORO, | of this village, exercises/overall supervision on behalf of Paramount Luluai KONO. He struck as being a very able and energetic native, but he requires a lot of watching, as he has a keen eye to the main chance. | | | |
| KEKEMONA | KUNGKEII | Old, dignified, alert and helpful | | |
| | KAKAII | Alert and helpful | | |
| KOKOSINA | KONIPAI | Alert and obliging | PEROKANA | Alert and helpful. |
| PAIURUKU | KAAMO | Absent RABAUL as guardian at Supreme Court case. | | |
| METEKIRU | NARUITU | Able and willing, but is migrating to URIA Village, where his land is. | | |
| BOGISAGO | KAMURI | Not bright | TUUNU | Helpful and alert |
| KOGWIKIRU | KONYANA | Both luluai and tultul are either very disinterested or very dull | Tultul ITAMU | |
| LUKAUKO | BAUTAI | No genius, but a trier | KAKATA | Not impressive. |
| ORIMAI | MONA | Old but alert | KEROS | Luluai's son - alert and keen |
| MOGOROI | KAKAVI | " " " " | PIANOI | Again not bright, but keen. |
| OROROI | LOPAI | Dull | | |
| PILALO | KARAI | A recent appointee, is now away at work | | |
| PAARERO | PUIBUI | One of most impressive met - alert, keen, willing, and, apparently, in undisputed command of village. | | |
| LUILAU | KEPORI | Good type. | | |
| KOMAI | AAMIO | Alert and helpful | | |
| KAITU | MIN-NO | Young and alert but needs watching. | | |
| TABAGO | UUMAJ | Keen but not bright. | SIKUMA | A trier |

| | | | |
|--------------|----------|---------------------------------------|--|
| TUBARU | BINOKO | Very old, MONTAI | Young and alert. |
| KAAMORO | PIINI | Very old, TOHUROI | Young, alert and intelligent |
| KIKIBATSIOGU | TUTO | Fairly bright, a trier. | |
| LAKOEI | BOSINA | Young and alert | NO-OMA Very old, practically senile. |
| IAMARU | LAUMANI | A hustler, apparently authoritative. | This was a good village, and it appears to be as a result mainly of his influence. |
| TAGURUAI | PINOKO | Not bright | LOBINAU Not bright |
| MUGUAI | KARA | Old, dignified | KAIIBI Young, fairly alert. |
| KOGU | KEIEINEI | Assertive, bright and alert | MA-U Alert, energetic, a hustler Garulous, but pertinently so. |
| MAIKA | MAUUG(?) | Satisfactory | KATURI Awake and helpful |
| TANDAREKI | MOBAGI | Old | TURI Young, slow, but tries. |
| ORAVA | GORESUA | A rogue, I think, but an able one. | KAKOKO Young, of limited apparent authority. |
| LAMUAI | PAIA | A rogue | LUGARAI Intelligent, alert and helpful |
| UKUMU | IRARA | Young and alert, helpful. | |
| MOISURU | KONO | (Paramount Luluai) | This man undoubtedly has considerable influence, but I am of the opinion that his exertions tend to be too reactionary always to be in the Administration's policy. He is, too, getting to be too old to exercise his authority beyond his own village and its immediate vicinity. |

APPENDIX IV : Break-up of Absentee Figures

Village Place of Employment or School

TURITAI 1 M.A. TENEKAU Plantation , Kieta sub-District

UBUBAKOGU 4 M.A. 1 F.A. TENEKAU Plantation

URIA 4 M 5 F School ORAVA Village, 1 M.A. 1 F.A. 1 M.C. Mission Teacher GAROKA

2 M.A. School INUS

AGUI 1 M.A. Hansenide Hospital TOROKNS (patient) 5 M 1 F School ORAVA

4 M 1 F School XXX RUMBA 3 M.A. employed KEKERI Plntn (Kieta sub-Dist)

2 M School PUTPUT New Britain 1 M employed TENEKAU

2 M.C. School TABAGO 1 M.A. 1 F.A. employed INUS

1 M.A. 1 M.C. 1 F. A. mission teacher PIPIPAIA Kieta S_Dist

1 M.A. " " " NEW HANOVER

1 M.A. 2 M.C. 1 F.A. 1 F.C. " " RAMU

1 M.A. R.P. & N.G.C. GAROKA

BOTULAI 1 M.A. 2 M.C. 1 F.A. mission teacher TABAGO 3 M.A. employed TENEKAU

4 M.C. school TABAGO

ORIMAI 1 F.A. 3 M.A. mission school KIHILI 7 M.C. mission school TABAGO

1 M.A. 1 M.C. 1 F.A. 1F.C. Mission teacher KEKEMONA

SULEKUNU 1 M.C. Mission school KOROMIRA, 1 M.A. Mission School KIHILI,

1 M.A. Mission school TONU 1 M.A. 1 M.C. Mission School TABAGO

1 M.A. employed KURAUN (?) Rabaul

KEKEMONA 1 M.A. 1 M.A. 1 M.C. school TABAGO,

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

2 M.A. employed TENEKAU 2 M.A. employed Works and Housing KIETA

OKOSINA 1 M.A. 3 M.C. school TABAGO

METEKIRU 5 M.C. school TABAGO 1 M.A. employed TENEKAU

PAUROKU 4 M.A. W. & H. Kieta, 2 M.A. empl. Rabaul, 2 M.A. empl. TENEKAU

3 M.C. school TABAGO 1 M.A. mission teacher KERIAKA

BOGISAGO 4 M.A. 3 F.A. 1 M.C. 1 F. C. employed TENEKAU 2 M.C. school Kieta

1 M.A. 3 M.C. school TABAGO 1 M.A. W. & H. Kieta

LUKAUKO 5 M.A. 8 M.C. school TABAGO 5 M.A. employed Mission Kieta

1 M.A. N.M.O. WAKUNAI (Kieta s_D) 2 M.A. WANGARAMUT Plntn Rabaul

2 M.A. TENEKAU

KOGWIKIRU 1 M.A. TENEKAU

ORUMOI 1 M.A. 2 M.C. 1 F.A. Admin. BUIN 1 M.A. WANGARAMUT Plntn Rabaul

1 M.A. 1 M.C. 1 F.A. 1 F.C. employed ? in Rabaul

MOGOROI 1 M.C. school TABAGO 1 M.A. school CHABAI 1 M.A. WANGARAMUT

Rabaul

3 M.A. URABEIO (?) Rabaul

LUILAU 1 M.A. TENEKAU

KAITU 2 M.A. " "

TABAGO 6 M.A. " " 1 M.C. school TABAGO (Rabaul)

PILILALU 1 M.A. " " 2 M.C. " " " 1M.A. URABEIO Rabaul 2 M.A. RAINAU /

2 M.A. Admin BUIN 1 M.A. empl.

Mission KOROMIRA

PAARERO 2 M.A. " " 6 M.C. " " " 1 M.C. School MUGUAI 1M M.A. URABEIO

2 M.A. RAINAU 1 M.A. R.P. & N.G.C.

1 M.A. R.P. & N.G.C. SOHANA MORESBY

OROROI 2 M.A. W. & H. Kieta 1 M.A. NUMA NUMA 2 M.A. TOBOROI 1 M.A.

URABEIO

2 M.A. TENEKAU

LAKOEI 1 M.A. N.H.A. BUIN s-Dist 2 M.A. " "

IAMARU 3 M.A. " " 1 M.A. Mission Seminary TOROKINA

KAAMORO 2 M.A. " " 2 M.A. Admin BUIN 2 M.A. RAINAU 2 M.A. " "

TUBARU, KIKIBATSIOGU No absentees

ORAVA 1 F.A. school RUMBA 1 M.A. 2 M.C. 1 F.A. 1 F.C. Miss Teacher KEKERI

MUGUAI 3 M.A. 1 F.C. Shaw, LAMUAI (Buin s_D) 1 M.A. URABEIO

TAGURUAI 1 M.A. " " " 1 M.A. TENEKAU 1 M.A. Native store

LAMUAI

KOGU 2 M.A. 1 F.A. 1 M.C. 1 F.C. TENEKAU

MAIKA 3 M.A. Shaw, LAMUAI 1 M.A. Admin Kieta, 1 M.A. 1 F.A. 1 M.C. teacher

1 M.A. R.P. & N.D.O. WAU, 1 M.A. empl. Mission KIETA (miss.) LUILAU

TANDAREKI 2 M.A. Shaw LAMUAI

MOISURU 1 M.A. " " " 1 M.A. N.M.O. BUIN 1 M.A. N.M.O. RABAUL

1 M.A. empl ? Rabaul 1 M.A. empl Mission KIRILI

LAMUAI 2 M.A. " " " 1 M.A. 1 PA. 2 F.C. R.P. & N.G.C. KIETA

1 M.C. school BUIN, (A)1 N.A. teacher mission TABAGO

UKUMU 1 M.A. " " " 1 M.C. Mission TSIROGEI 1 M.A. Admin SOHANA

1 M.A. employed by native

KOMAI No absentees

All absent at school are at Mission schools, except 1 M.C. of LAMUAI Village.

Appendix IV : Summary of Census Figures
 to accompany Patrol Report Number 6 of 1952/1953 BUIN
 Patrol No 6 Last Patrol to area (No 1 - 52)

| | | | | | | |
|------------------|---------------|----|-----------------|---------|----------------------|------|
| BIRTHS | MALE | 38 | | | | |
| FEMALE | | 28 | 66 | | 172 | |
| DEATHS | | | | | | |
| under 1 month | MALE | | 2 | | | |
| | FEMALE | | 1 | | | |
| under 1 year | MALE | | 3 | | | |
| | FEMALE | | 1 | | | |
| 1 - 4 years | MALE | | 1 | | | |
| | FEMALE | | 6 | | | |
| 5 - 8 years | MALE | | 3 | | | |
| | FEMALE | | 2 | | | |
| 9 - 13 years | MALE | | 1 | | | |
| | FEMALE | | 1 | | | |
| over 13 years | MALE | | 12 | | | |
| | FEMALE | | 9 | 42 | 95 | |
| MIGRATIONS | | | | | | |
| IN | MALE | | 24 | | | |
| | FEMALE | | 33 | | 57 | |
| OUT | MALE | | 35 | | | |
| | FEMALE | | 35 | 72 | NETT LOSS | 15 |
| ABSENT | | | | | | |
| AT WORK IN DIST | MALE | | 114 | | | |
| | FEMALE | | 20 | | | |
| " " OUTSIDE | MALE | | 33 | | add 1 M.A. HANSENIDE | |
| | FEMALE | | 4 | Hosp. | TOKOKINA | |
| MISSION SCHOOL | MALE | | 2(?)6 | | | |
| | FEMALE | | 9 | | | |
| GOVT. MALE | | | 1 | | | |
| | FEMALE | | - 267 + 1 = 268 | 135 | | |
| LABOUR POTENTIAL | | | | | | |
| MALES | 10-16 | | 117 | | | |
| 16-45 | 627 | | 804 | 807 | | |
| FEMALES | 10-16 | | 110 | | | |
| 16-45 | 531 | | 641 | 626 | | |
| PREGNANT WOMEN | | | 29 | 31 | | |
| WOMEN OF C.B.A. | | | 449 | 467 | | |
| TOTALS | MALE CH | | 412 | MALES | 976 | 1087 |
| | FEMALE CH | | 403 | | | |
| (Excludes | MALE ADULTS | | 564 | | | |
| absentees) | FEMALE ADULTS | | 611 | FEMALES | 1014 | 1027 |

TOTAL INCLUDING ABSENTEES

MALES 12(?)1
FEMALES 1047
2258 2249

2249 (?) 66 Births = 2315 - 42 deaths = 2273 - 15 nett loss by migrations

Appendix V : Report on Police Accompanying Patrol
Patrol Report No 6 of 1952/1953 : BUIN, Bougainville

4158 Cpl PARENDÖ Extremely useful and valuable for his intimate

knowledge of this area and of its people, this
member nonetheless needs constant supervision.

It would appear that his long contact and
association have bred an undue familiarity with
the local natives, so that there is a tendency
for him to become partially embroiled, [in]/ rather
than merely well versed in, local disputes.

I think it would be in his interests to have a
tour of duty elsewhere.

4021 L/Cpl MOROBE Of rather slow and heavy appearance, this member

actually is a most helpful and thoughtful. He
bears himself well, and is extremely keen to
ensure that European officers are well looked
after. A very good type.

6428 Const PIPEN At first contact, this member gives an impression
of arrogance, but actually eh is a most alert and
willing native, anxious to fulfil orders accurately.

7551 Const BAKANAU Rather diffident, but keen, alert, and helpful.

7408 Const SANIK Keen and alert.

7409 Const SAPIKRO With L/Cpl MOROBE, this member is one of the most
helpful and obliging I have met. He is very
keen, and works well and willingly.

7701 Const PIPEN Accompanied the patrol only for a few days.

Willing and keen, but needs watching, as he is
inclined to favour a "stand-over" attitude.
Very good drill movements.

Overall, the police worked and behaved well. Constable SANIK was rather
at a loss at flooded creeks and rivers, because of his shorter build, but
managed to pluck up courage to cross them, despite having been carried
downstream (only a few feet, but enough to frighten).

The very scanty remarks on Constables BAKANAU and SANIK should not be
interpreted to mean that they lack the attributes credited to the other
police - it is merely that the other police exhibited these attributes
more markedly. Actually, both BAKANAU and SANIK impressed me very
favourably.

Appendix VI : Walking times between Villages
 To accompany Patrol Report No 6 of 1952/1953 BUIN

From To Hrs Mins Remarks

TABAGO TURITAI 1 10 Good walking, good track

(Mission)

TURITAI UBUBAKOGU 1 30 Hilly, good walking, good track

UBUBAKOGU URIA 1 15 Good walking, one or two steep pinches

URIA PAGUI 2 1 20 One steep ascent and descent, good

PAGUI BOTULAI 1 10 Includes 10 minutes delay. walking

BOTULAI ORIMAI - 35 One steep descent and ascent, good.

ORIMAI KEKEMONA Some small gullies, otherwise good

turn-off - 30

KEKEMONA

turn-off SULEKUNU - 10 Flat, good track

ORIMAI SULEKUNU - 40

SULEKUNU KOKOSINA Good walking, except for deep, very

turn-off 1 30 steep gully of KONIHAI River

KOKOSINA

turn-off KEKEMONA - 10 Good flat walking

SULEKUNU KEKEMONA 1 40

KEKEMONA KOKOSINA - 25 Good gentle down slope, good walking

KOKOSINA ORIMAI

turn-off 1 5 Good except for KONIHAI gorge

KOKOSINA ORIMAI 2 - Good walking

ORIMAI BOTULAI - 50

BOTULAI PARUINO - 45 (PAGUI Aid Post) Good walking except
 for one steep gully

PARUINO PAGUI 1 - 8

PAGUI 1 BOGISAGO 1 - Seems a lot longer - involves steep
 descent (?)() gorge of TUHA Creek,
 follows creek-bed down to junction
 with SIPISAI River, down-stream
 to its junction with AIBIA River,
 up-stream then up out of AIBIA gorge.

BOGISAGO PAUROKU - 27 Several steep but short pinches.

PAURUKU BOGISAGO 26

BOGISAGO METEKIRU 15 Good easy walk

METEKIRU BOGISAGO 15

BOGISAGO LUKAUKO 50 7 minutes to track junction from
 BOGISAGO. Good walking

LUKAUKO MOGOROI 2 10 By main track for 30 minutes - very

1 - good walking, though slippery after

rain. Thence by bush track, fair

walking, for 30 minutes.

MOGOROI KOGWIKIRU 52 46 minutes from MOGOROI to ORIMAI turn-
good walking off

KOGWIKIRU OROMOI 10

OROMAI MOGOROI 55

MOGOROI OROROI 58 Good walk, gentle climb

KOGU MAIKA 19 7 mins from KOGU to road_branch

MAIKA TANDAREKI 32 good walking

From OROROI to KOGU and in that vicinity I travelled by bicycle, and did not keep times. From MOGOROI down the road is wholly vehiculable - with a little work, the road could be easily made vehiculable from OROROI to MOGOROI.

\$ This is an off-shoot from the main road, suitable for foot-traffic or bicycles only.

CHM/VA
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
30/14/91
File No. 30/2/2.

Bougainville District,
Headquarters, SOHANO,
13th June, 1953.

19 JUN 1953

MEMORANDUM for:-
The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - BUIN
NO. 6 OF 1952/53

The abovementioned Report of a patrol conducted by Mr. A. J. Humphries. a/Assistant District Officer, is forwarded herewith.

The report is well prepared and reflects a carefully conducted patrol. Statistical and other data contained in appendices is very informative and comprehensive.

I have requested the Assistant District Officer to submit maps of route followed. These will be forwarded on receipt here.

Appendix 1 is submitted in accordance with your DS.5-1-2 of 9th February, 1953.

(C. H. Maclean)
A/ District Commissioner.
Enc.

30-14-91

20th July, 1953

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO

PATROL REPORT BUIN - No.6 of 1952/53

Perhaps Mr.Humphries means that the people are
[?]ary of accepting administrative proposals of economic,
educational, and culture progress, after the ro[illegible]te
prognostications of the immediate post-war period.

A study of the political organisation of Melanesian
peoples as a whole rarely affords concrete justification for the
imposition of paramount chiefs by the executive Authority.
However, the Trobriand Islanders are an exception, perhaps the
a/ A.D.O. may care to submit data in relation to the BUIN
Groups. The whole system of Village Officials as they were
constituted in the Trust Territory by the previous German
Administration is well overdue for revision.

This is a concise and informative report and it
has been read with interest.

(A.A.Roberts)

Acting Director
Noted a personal
file (?) u/7

BUIN SUB-DISTRICT
KONO PARAMOUNTCY
BUIN LANGUAGE GROUP

Patrol No 6 1952-53. A J. HUMPHRIES ADO MR HAYWOOD. CRO

BUIN SUB-DISTRICT
KONO PARAMOUNTCY
BUIN LANGUAGE GROUP
Patrol No 6 1952-53. A J. HUMPHRIES ACT
ADO MR HAYWOOD. CRO

30/14/91

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/3 - 17

Sub-District Office,
BUIN.

24th July, 1953.

21 AUG 1953

District Commissioner,
SOHANA.

Patrol Report BUIN No.6 of 1952/53

Your memorandum 30/2/2 of 13th June 1953
refers. Thank you for your complimentary remarks.

Attached please find four copies of the map, as requested; I regret that it was necessary to use this type of paper, rather than proper mapping paper, but there is no proper tracing paper here - despite its being apparently securely wrapped within several sealed envelopes, the small stocks of tracing paper here have been ruined by insects. I have not requisitioned for further stocks, preferring to await supply of the metal map-cases (Asked for in 6-monthly estimate) first, to ensure its safe-keeping, before acquiring more. The delay in submission of the maps was occasioned by my awaiting receipt of the enclosed photos, submitted for your inspection, and on-forwarding with the maps should you think the subject-matter warrants that (I must confess, that I fear the delay was unjustifiable, having seen the mediocre results of my photography).

Thank you for your advice on the matter of the unflattering description I gave of the village official - in future I shall adhere to the official style, however much such an attitude may diverge from my personal opinions.

(A.J.Humphries)

a/A.D.O.

MINUTE to:-

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY. Kncl./

Forwarded please, further to my 30/2/2 of the
13th June.

Enc.
Headquarters, SOHANO, P/A
8th August, 1953,
File No. 30/2/2.

(C. H. Maclean)
A/District Commissioner.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGIgister
Year 1952/1953

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER
Year 1952/1953

31-1-91

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA 3

PJM/VA

File No. 30/2/2

Bougainville District,
Headquarters, SOHANO,
12th May, 1952.

28 MAY 1952

The Director,

Department of District Services

and Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

SPECIAL REPORT - NAGOVISSI SUB-DIVISION

BUIN SUB-DISTRICT - MR. A. K. JACKSON

ACTG. ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

I am forwarding two copies of a special Report submitted by Mr. A. K. Jackson, Actg. Assistant District Officer, of a six day visit to the Nagovissi Sub-Division just prior to his departure on recreation leave.

He considers that progress in this area during recent months has been heartening, and although of short duration was able to carry out some useful work in the way of giving advice and guidance to natives during his visit.

The three natives mentioned under the heading Native Agriculture and Livestock have already arrived at their destinations to gain knowledge of cocoa planting, tending and harvesting. One of them is now at the KAMARAU Agricultural Station, Buka Passage, where there is already one area of young cocoa plants, and another section is to be planted shortly.

The native MISIAMO apparently is one of the most influential natives in this area and his activities will be closely watched.

M Folsi

to also see

Please also Repisti[?] Coups

30/5/52

(P. J. Mollison)

District Commissioner.

Good to see some c[?]truct[?]

[?] ? [?] and of villages

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

2

File No: 51/1 - 4 7

Sub-District Office,
BUIN, BOUGAINVILLE.

17th April, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO

SPECIAL REPORT - NAGOVISSI NATIVE SUB-DIVISION

It is hereby advised that a patrol was conducted to the Nagovissi Native Sub-Division between 51st March, 1952, and 5th April, 1952.

The purpose of the patrol was to check progress in the area following the report by Cadet Patrol Officer Butcher that conditions were not satisfactory. Since Mr. Butcher's report closer contact has been kept with the area by patrols of N.G.P.F. Members on Government work days (Mondays), checking that road-work and village improvements are being carried out. Such police were carefully briefed against using unnecessarily aggressive tactics and on this patrol their activities were also checked.

Time was short for the conduct of this patrol for the officer conducting is very shortly proceeding on leave. However it was considered that an examination of the weak-spots in Nagovissi by the officer in charge of the sub-District might do much to advance the native situation.

Headings used for routine patrol reports will be used where relevant:

NATIVE AFFAIRS

There appears to have been some improvement in the social situation. There is still room for considerable improvement but the people seem to have lost much of their lethargy and a greater degree of order prevails, in the running of village life.

There have been vague rumours of impending war. It appears that these have sprung from reports brought by natives from Rabaul that Europeans are receiving military training there. It was explained to the natives that a state of preparedness was no cause for alarm.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Nagovissi appears to be exceedingly well stocked with pigs of semi-European breed. It is a fact that pigs have wrecked havoc in gardens throughout the entire area and this community is periodically short of the staple food, sweet potato, though well supplied with protein through its pigs. It is considered that future policy should be to insist that the pigs are fenced in and fed.

During the last month a number of officials came to the Government station at Buin with a scheme for the commencement of a cocoa project in the Baitsi and Nagovissi areas. It is known that a former Agricultural Officer pronounced the area as suitable for such cultivation.

Officials were advised that, as a preliminary step, men should be sent to (?)

nearby plantations where cocoa is grown, and to the Agricultural station, Sohano, where various methods of cultivation are at present being tested, so that they could obtain practical experience.

As a result three natives accompanied the patrol on its return and lettersx have been written to the Manager, Aropa Plantation and to the District Commissioner on the subject. The natives will be sent forward as soon as advice is received.

EDUCATION

Stops have been taken for the establishment of an Administration school int the area, and the Director, Department of Education, has given approval for the establishment of a school at Village School standard providing it is built by the native people and not by the Administration. The question of siting of the school has been discussed with the Toucher-in-Charge who has now proceeded to Nagovissi

2.

to obtain first-hand knowledge.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

Throughout the entire area patrolled the grass on roads has been cut and there is much evidence of road-work during recent months. The area was visited during a period of heavy rain but because of recently cut drains walking conditions were passably good.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

There is still much to be desired in housing conditions in the area but in all villages there is evidence of progress, and many buildings are under construction, some recently completed. Many dilapidated and unoccupied houses had been left standing; instructions have been given for these to be removed.

All villages are now fenced and pigs are kept out of the villages.

Despite recent support given to village officials it is considered that MISIAMO, who has no official recognition, remains the most powerful native in the area. It appears that he has attempted to undermine the authority of officials by bolstering up the prestige of ex-soldiers in the area. His two most influential supporters are LAPISTO of BIROI and KA(?)ANAI of NUKUI. Another very influential native is LANKAS of MENDAI, and ex-Constable, who does not appear to be under MISIAMO's influence. It is considered that as soon as possible LANKAS should be made an official.

CONCLUSION

It is considered that progress in Nagovissi area during recent months is heartening. There is still considerable room for improvement but if close contact is maintained the area should rapidly improve. Considerable hope is placed in the development of a cocoa project, and in the establishment of an Administration school in the area.

1

(A.K.Jackson)

Actg. A.D.O.